



Title	A p-adic measure attached to the zeta functions associated with two elliptic modular forms II
Author(s)	Hida, Haruzo
Citation	Hokkaido University Preprint Series in Mathematics, 7, 2-78
Issue Date	1987-06
DOI	10.14943/49127
Doc URL	<a href="http://eprints3.math.sci.hokudai.ac.jp/903/">http://eprints3.math.sci.hokudai.ac.jp/903/</a> ; <a href="http://hdl.handle.net/2115/45525">http://hdl.handle.net/2115/45525</a>
Type	bulletin (article)
File Information	pre7.pdf



[Instructions for use](#)

A p-adic measure attached to  
the zeta functions associated with  
two elliptic modular forms II

Haruzo Hida

Series #7. June 1987

HOKKAIDO UNIVERSITY PREPRINT SERIES IN MATHEMATICS

- | #  | Author                | Title   |
|----|-----------------------|---|
| 1. | Y. Okabe,             | On the theory of discrete KMO-Langevin equations with reflection positivity (I)                         |
| 2. | Y. Giga and T. Kambe, | Large time behavior of the vorticity of two-dimensional flow and its application to vortex formation    |
| 3. | A. Arai,              | Path Integral Representation of the Index of Kahler-Dirac Operators on an Infinite Dimensional Manifold |
| 4. | I. Nakamura,          | Threefolds Homeomorphic to a Hyperquadric in $P^4$  |
| 5. | T. Nakazi,            | Notes on Interpolation by Bounded Analytic Functions  |
| 6. | T. Nakazi,            | A Spectral Dilation of Some Non-Dirichlet Algebra   |

A p-adic measure attached to the zeta functions associated with two elliptic modular forms II.

Haruzo HIDA

§0. Introduction

Let  $f$  be a cusp form for  $\Gamma_0(N)$  of weight  $k \geq 2$  with character  $\psi: (\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \dots$  and let  $g$  be another cusp form for  $\Gamma_0(N)$  of weight  $\ell > k$  with character  $\xi$ . Write their Fourier expansion as

$$f = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n)e(nz) \quad \text{and} \quad g = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b(n)e(nz) \quad \text{for} \quad e(z) = \exp(2\pi iz),$$

and define a Dirichlet series of  $f$  and  $g$  by

$$D_N(s, f, g) = \left( \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ (n, N)=1}}^{\infty} \psi \xi(n) n^{k+\ell-2s-2} \right) \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n)b(n)n^{-s} \right).$$

As in the first part [11], our object of study is the p-adic nature of the algebraic numbers:

$$(0.1) \quad \frac{D_N(\ell+m, f, g)}{\pi^{\ell+2m+1} \langle f, f \rangle} \quad \text{for integers } m \text{ with } 0 \leq m < k-\ell.$$

In particular, we shall construct a p-adically analytic L-function of three variables, which interpolates the values (0.1) by regarding all the ingredients  $m, f$  and  $g$  as variables.

Let  $p \geq 5$  be a prime number. Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be a valuation ring finite flat over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . We have constructed in [13] and [14] an universal Hecke algebra  $h(N; \mathcal{O})$ , for each positive integer  $N$  prime to  $p$ , as a subalgebra of the endomorphism algebra of p-adic cusp forms of level  $N$  with coefficients in  $\mathcal{O}$ , topologically generated by Hecke operators  $T(n)$  ( $n > 0$ ). Then, the ordinary part  $h^{\circ}(N; \mathcal{O})$  is shown to be finite flat over the Iwasawa algebra  $\Lambda = \mathcal{O}[[\Gamma]]$  of the topological group  $\Gamma = 1 + p\mathbb{Z}_p$ . We fix an algebraic closure  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  of the p-adic field  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and let  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  denote the algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{Q}$  inside  $\mathbb{C}$ . We shall assume  $\mathcal{O}$  to be a subring of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  and fix once and for all an embedding  $i: \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . For each finite order character  $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$  and for each integer  $k$ , the continuous character of  $\Gamma$  into  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  given by  $\gamma \mapsto \gamma^k \varepsilon(\gamma)$  induces an  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra homomorphism  $P_{k, \varepsilon}$  of  $\Lambda$  into  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . Let  $I$  be a normal integral domain finite flat over  $\Lambda$ . Replacing  $\mathcal{O}$  by its finite extension in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  if necessary, we may assume that  $\mathcal{O}$  is integrally closed in  $I$ . Let  $X(I) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\text{-alg}}(I, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ ; i.e.,  $X(I)$  is the space of all  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ -valued points of  $\text{Spec}(I)_{/\mathcal{O}}$ . Let  $X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  be the dense subset of  $X(I)$  (under the Zariski topology) consisting of points of  $X(I)$

whose restriction to  $\Lambda$  is of the form  $P_{k,\varepsilon}$  with  $k \geq 0$ . We put

$$X_{\text{alg}}(I;0) = X_{\text{alg}}(I) \cap \text{Hom}_{0\text{-alg}}(I, 0) \quad \text{and} \quad X(I;0) = X(I) \cap \text{Hom}_{0\text{-alg}}(I, 0).$$

For  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ , the integer  $k$  and the character  $\varepsilon$  defined by  $P|_{\Lambda} = P_{k,\varepsilon}$  will be called the weight of  $P$  and the character of  $P$ . The weight (resp. the character) of  $P$  will be denoted by  $k(P)$  (resp.  $\varepsilon_P$ ). The exponent in  $p$  of the conductor of  $\varepsilon_P$  will be denoted by  $r(P)$  (when  $\varepsilon_P$  is trivial, we shall agree to put  $r(P) = 1$ ). We fix a  $\Lambda$ -algebra homomorphism  $\lambda : h^0(N;0) \rightarrow I$ . Then  $\lambda(T(n))$  is an element of  $I$ , and thus we can consider it as a function on  $X(I)$  with values in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . We shall write its value  $\lambda(T(n))(P)$  as  $a_p(n) \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . Then it is seen in [14] that there is a family of cusp form  $f_p \in S_{k(P)}(\Gamma_1(Np^{r(P)}))$  parametrized by the points  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  ( $k(P) \geq 2$ ) such that the image under  $i : \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  of each  $n$ -th coefficient of  $f_p$  is given by  $a_p(n)$ . Moreover,  $f_p$  is a common eigenform of all Hecke operators satisfying  $f|T(n) = a_p(n)f$  and  $|a_p(p)|_p = 1$ . The function  $f_p$  is called the cusp form belonging to  $\lambda$  at  $P$ .

For simplicity, we shall suppose that  $N = 1$ . We take another  $\Lambda$ -algebra homomorphism  $\lambda' : h^0(1;0) \rightarrow I$ . We write

$$g_Q = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_Q(n)q^n \in S_{k(Q)}(\Gamma_1(p^{r(Q)}))$$

for the cusp form belonging to  $\lambda'$  at  $Q \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ . Let  $\psi_P$  and  $\xi_Q$  be the characters of  $f_p$  and  $g_Q$ , respectively. Then it is known that there exist characters  $\psi, \xi : (\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^{\times} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^{\times}$  such that  $\psi_P = \varepsilon_P \psi \omega^{-k(P)}$  and  $\xi_P = \varepsilon_P \xi \omega^{-k(P)}$  for all  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ , where  $\omega$  is the Teichmüller character modulo  $p$ .

For each normalized common eigen form  $f \in S_k(\Gamma_1(p^r))$ , as is known by the theory of new forms, there exists a unique primitive form  $f_0$  whose eigenvalue for  $T(\ell)$  coincides with that of  $f$  for almost all primes  $\ell$ . This  $f_0$  is called the primitive form associated with  $f$ . We define complex numbers  $\alpha(f)$ ,  $\alpha'(f)$  and  $W(f)$  by

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(p^n, f_0) p^{-ns} = [(1 - \alpha(f)p^{-s})(1 - \alpha'(f)p^{-s})]^{-1}$$

and

$$f_0|_k \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ C & 0 \end{pmatrix} = W(f) f_0^0,$$

where  $f_0|T(n) = a(n, f_0)f$  and  $C$  is the conductor of  $f$  (i.e. the smallest possible level of  $f_0$ ) and  $f_0^0(z) = \overline{f_0(-\bar{z})}$ . For two normalized common eigenform  $f$  and  $g$ , we take the associated primitive form  $f_0$  and  $g_0$  and define the primitive Rankin product of  $f$  and  $g$  by

$$\mathcal{D}(s, f, g) = \mathcal{D}_C(f, g)(s, f_0, g_0),$$

where  $C(f, g)$  is the least common multiple of the conductors of  $f$  and  $g$ .

We may suppose that  $\alpha(g_Q) = b_Q(p)$ ,  $\alpha(f_p) = a_p(p)$  and  $\alpha(g_Q^\rho) = \alpha(g_Q)^\rho = b_Q(p)^\rho$  for the complex conjugation  $\rho$ . Then we define some Euler factors by

$$S(P) = \left(1 - \frac{\psi_p(p)p^{k(P)-1}}{\alpha(f_p)^2}\right) \left(1 - \frac{\psi_p(p)p^{k(P)-2}}{\alpha(f_p)^2}\right),$$

$$E'_{P,Q}(s) = \left(1 - \frac{\xi_p(p)p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g_Q^\rho)\alpha(f_p)}\right) \left(1 - \alpha'(f_p)\alpha(g_Q^\rho)p^{-s}\right) \left(1 - \bar{\xi}_p(p)\alpha'(f_p)\alpha'(g_Q^\rho)p^{-s}\right),$$

$$E''_{P,Q}(s) = \left(1 - \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g_Q^\rho)\alpha(f_p)}\right) = 1 - (\alpha(g_Q)/\alpha(f_p))p^{s-k(Q)},$$

$$E_{P,Q}(s) = E'_{P,Q}(s)E''_{P,Q}(s).$$

Let  $I \hat{\otimes}_0 I \hat{\otimes}_0 \Lambda$  be the  $p$ -adic completion of the tensor product  $I \otimes_0 I \otimes_0 \Lambda$ . Any element  $F \in I \hat{\otimes} I \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  can be considered as a  $p$ -adic analytic function on  $X(I) \times X(I) \times X(\Lambda)$ . We shall construct an element  $D$  of the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} I \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  whose value at  $(P, Q, R) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda)$  gives essentially the algebraic number

$$\mathcal{D}(k(Q)+k(R), f_p, g_Q^\rho) / \Omega(P, Q, R).$$

Here, as the transcendental factor of  $\mathcal{D}$ , we shall take

$$\Omega(P, Q, R) = (2\pi i)^{k(Q)+2k(R)-1} (2i)^{k(P)+1} \pi^{2 \langle f_p^0, f_p^0 \rangle} \overline{G(\xi_Q)},$$

where  $f_p^0$  is the primitive form associated with  $f_p$  and  $G(\xi_Q)$  is the Gauss sum for  $\xi_Q$ . (We understand that  $G(\xi_Q) = 1$  if  $\xi_Q = \text{id}$ .) This transcendental factor looks complicated but has an intrinsic meaning, which will be explained in §4 in the text in the language of motives of Deligne. More precisely, our result in a simplest case is as follows:

Theorem I. There exists a unique function  $D$  in the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} I \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  on  $X(I) \times X(I) \times X(\Lambda)$  with the following interpolation property: For a point  $(P, Q, R) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda)$ , we suppose that  $\psi_p = \xi_Q = \epsilon_R = \text{id}$ ., and  $k(P) - k(Q) > k(R) \geq 0$ ,  $k(Q) > 2$  and  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Then  $D(P, Q, R)$  is finite and

$$(0.2) \quad D(P, Q, R) = cwS(P)^{-1} E(P, Q, R) \mathcal{D}(k(Q)+k(R), f_p, g_Q^\rho) / \Omega(P, Q, R),$$

where  $E(P, Q, R) = E_{P,Q}(k(Q)+k(R))$ ,  $c = (-1)^{k(Q)} \Gamma(k(Q)+k(R)) \Gamma(k(R)+1)$  and  $w = W(g_Q)W(f_p)^{-1}$ . Moreover, if  $H \in I$  annihilates the module of congruence of  $\lambda$  (for definition of this module, see §4 in the text), then  $H(P)D(P, Q, R)$  is  $p$ -adic analytic; namely,  $HD \in I \hat{\otimes} I \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  as a function on  $X(I) \times X(I) \times X(\Lambda)$ .

Now we restrict  $D(P,Q,R)$  to  $X(I) \times X(I) \times P_0$  for  $P_0 = P_{0, \text{id}} \in X(\Lambda)$  and write this function as  $D(P,Q)$ . We know that

$$E''(P,Q) = E''_{P,Q}(k(Q)) = 1 - \alpha(g_Q)/\alpha(f_P) = 1 - \lambda'(T(p))(Q)/\lambda(T(p))(P)$$

gives an element in  $I \otimes I$  (since  $\lambda(T(p)) \in I^{\times}$ ). When  $\lambda = \lambda'$ ,  $E''(P,Q)$  has a trivial zero at the diagonal divisor  $\Delta = \{(P,P) \in X(I)^2 \mid P \in X(I)\}$ . Now we ask whether the function  $D'(P,Q) = D(P,Q)/E''(P,Q)$  has a pole at  $\Delta$  or not. To give an answer to this question, we fix a topological generator  $u$  of  $\Gamma$  and identify  $\Lambda \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  with the power series ring  $\mathcal{O}[[X,Y]]$  naturally. We also regard  $\Lambda \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  as a subalgebra of  $I \hat{\otimes} I$ . Then  $\Delta$  is defined by the equation  $X = Y$ .

Theorem II. Suppose that  $\lambda = \lambda'$ . Then  $D'$  has a simple pole at  $\Delta$ ; namely, we have

$$((X-Y)D')(P,Q)|_{P=Q} = (1+Y(P)) \frac{p-1}{p} \log(u) \quad \text{if } P \text{ is non-critical.}$$

(We say that  $P$  is non-critical if  $P$  is outside the support of the module of congruence of  $\lambda$  in  $X(I)$ .)

Here are some remarks about the theorems: The  $p$ -adic interpolation along the cyclotomic line (i.e. the line of the variable  $R$ ) of our type of zeta functions was first obtained by Panciskin [24] in a different method from ours; thus, our result extend the domain of the interpolation to the spectrum of the Hecke algebras. We shall give a formulation of Theorems I and II in §5 Example d in full generality, where we shall state the result valid for  $\lambda$  and  $\lambda'$  with arbitrary level and give the similar evaluation of the function  $D(P,Q,R)$  at any algebraic point without assuming that  $\psi_p = \xi_Q = \varepsilon_R = \text{id.}$ . Since every primitive form  $f$  with  $|a(p)|_p = 1$  belongs to a homomorphism  $\lambda$  of above type, Theorem I is general enough to give a  $p$ -adic interpolation of the values (0.1) for any pair of primitive forms  $f$  and  $g$  with  $|a(p)|_p = |b(p)|_p = 1$  of different weight. If  $I = \Lambda$ , we may identify  $\Lambda \hat{\otimes} \Lambda \hat{\otimes} \Lambda$  with  $\mathcal{O}[[X,Y,Z]]$  by fixing a topological generator  $u$  of  $\Gamma$ . Then the function  $D(P,Q,R)$  is given by a quotient of power series  $F(X,Y,Z)/H(X)$  so that

$$D(P_{k,\varepsilon}, P_{\ell,\delta}, P_{m,\gamma}) = F(\varepsilon(u)u^{k-1}, \delta(u)u^{\ell-1}, \gamma(u)u^{m-1})/H(\varepsilon(u)u^{k-1}).$$

Thus in this case, the  $p$ -adic L-function  $D$  is a usual Iwasawa function of three variables. However, there are examples of  $\lambda$  whose values cannot be contained in  $\Lambda$  [12, §4]. Thus, in general,  $D$  may not be an Iwasawa function but is a function on a covering space (of finite degree) over  $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}[[X,Y,Z]])$ . Theorem II may be considered as a  $p$ -adic analogue of the well known residue formula [30, 2.5]:

$$\text{Res}_{s=k} \mathcal{D}(s, f, f^{\rho}) = \Gamma(k)^{-1} C^{-2} 2^{2k} \pi^{k+1} \langle f, f \rangle_{\Gamma_1(C)} \quad (\text{if } C > 2),$$

where  $C$  is the conductor of the primitive form  $f$ .

We shall now give a summary of the content of each section. In §1, we give a short account of several operations in the space of  $p$ -adic modular forms which will be used to define the convolution product of  $p$ -adic measures. After that we shall prove the duality between the space of  $p$ -adic modular forms and Hecke algebras (Th.1.3). In §2, we shall give a characterization of the space of  $p$ -adic cusp forms (Th.2.2) which may be viewed as a  $p$ -adic analogue of the classical cuspidal condition. In §3, we shall generalize the measure theory over  $\Lambda$  to that over the integral extension  $I$ . After giving a brief summary of the theory of modules of congruence in §4, we shall state our main result in full generality in §5. In fact, our method is applicable to a rather wide class of measures  $\mu$ , satisfying certain algebraicity conditions (cf. (5.1a,b,c)), on a  $p$ -adic space  $X$  with values in the space of  $p$ -adic modular forms. We shall establish a  $p$ -adic interpolation of the values  $\mathcal{D}(m, f_p, \mu(\phi))$  by varying  $m$ , locally constant functions  $\phi$  on  $X$  and  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  (Th.5.1). From this general result, we shall deduce Theorems I and II as well as a generalization of the result in the first part [11] on theta measures. After giving in §6 some facts on real analytic Eisenstein series for our later use, we develop a theory of  $p$ -adic Rankin convolution of measures in §§7 and 8. The final section §9 is devoted to the proof of the main results.

In the first draft of this paper, the values of the  $p$ -adic  $L$ -function  $D(P, Q, R)$  as in Th.I was given in a much more complicated form without uniformity. The simplification of the expression, especially the introduction of the Euler factor  $E(P, Q, R)$ , is due to B. Perrin-Riou. The author is very much thankful for her careful reading of the manuscript.

Notation. We shall use the notation introduced in [11] and [14]. For each matrix  $\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in GL_2(\mathbb{R})$  with  $\det(\alpha) > 0$ , we define an operation (of weight  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ) on functions on the Poincaré upper half plane  $H$  with values in  $\mathbb{C}$  by  $(f|_k \alpha)(z) = \det(\alpha)^{k/2} f\left(\frac{az+b}{cz+d}\right) (cz+d)^{-k}$ . For each congruence subgroup  $\Delta$  of  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$ , we denote by  $M_k(\Delta)$  (resp.  $S_k(\Delta)$ ) the space of holomorphic modular forms (resp. holomorphic cusp forms) for  $\Delta$  of weight  $k$ . For each character  $\psi : \Delta \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$  of finite order, we put

$$M_k(\Delta, \psi) = \{f \in M_k(\text{Ker}(\psi)) \mid f|_k \gamma = \psi(\gamma)f \text{ for all } \gamma \in \Delta\},$$

$$S_k(\Delta, \psi) = M_k(\Delta, \psi) \cap S_k(\text{Ker}(\psi)).$$

For each  $f \in S_k(\Delta, \psi)$  and  $g \in M_k(\Delta, \psi)$ , the Petersson inner product is defined by

$$\langle f, g \rangle_{\Delta} = \int_{\Delta \setminus H} \overline{f(z)} g(z) y^{k-2} dx dy.$$

When  $\Delta = \Gamma_0(N)$ , we write  $\langle f, g \rangle_N$  for  $\langle f, g \rangle_{\Gamma_0(N)}$ . The Fourier expansion of each  $f \in M_k(\Gamma_1(N))$  is always written as

$$f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^n \quad \text{for } q = \exp(2\pi iz).$$

Throughout the paper, we fix an embedding  $i : \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . Thus every algebraic number can be viewed as a complex number as well as a  $p$ -adic number in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  uniquely. The normalized  $p$ -adic absolute value of  $x \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  will be written as  $|x|_p$ .

### Contents.

- §0. Introduction.
- §1. Hecke algebras and  $p$ -adic modular forms.
- §2. The projection to the ordinary part.
- §3. A generalization of  $p$ -adic measure theory.
- §4. Modules of congruences.
- §5. Arithmetic measures and the main results.
- §6. Real analytic Eisenstein series and the holomorphic projection.
- §7. Duality theorem.
- §8. Convolved measures.
- §9. Proof of Theorems 5.1, 5.1d and 5.1d'.

§1. Hecke algebras and p-adic modular forms.

We shall give here a brief account of the theory of p-adic modular forms and their Hecke algebras. We shall refer to our previous papers [11], [13] and [14] for the results stated here without proof.

Let  $\Delta$  be a congruence subgroup of  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$  and for any subalgebra  $A$  of  $\mathbb{C}$ , we put

$$M_k(\Delta; A) = \{f \in M_k(\Delta) \mid a(n, f) \in A \text{ for all } n\}$$

$$S_k(\Delta; A) = S_k(\Delta) \cap M_k(\Delta; A) .$$

For each (abelian) character of finite order  $\psi: \Delta \rightarrow A^\times$ , put

$$M_k(\Delta, \psi; A) = M_k(\text{Ker}(\psi); A) \cap M_k(\Delta, \psi)$$

$$S_k(\Delta, \psi; A) = S_k(\Delta, \psi) \cap M_k(\Delta, \psi; A) .$$

Now we shall suppose that  $\Delta$  is of the following form :

$$(1.1) \quad \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}) \mid c \equiv 0 \pmod{N}, b \equiv 0 \pmod{M}, a \equiv d \equiv 1 \pmod{t} \right\}$$

for positive integers  $N$  and  $M$  and a divisor  $t$  of  $M \cdot N$ . Let us take a <sup>finite</sup> extension  $K_0/\mathbb{Q}$  in  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}$ , and let  $K$  be the topological closure of  $K_0$  in  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ . We put

$$M_k(\Delta; K) = M_k(\Delta; K_0) \otimes_{K_0} K, \quad M_k(\Delta, \psi; K) = M_k(\Delta, \psi; K_0) \otimes_{K_0} K,$$

$$S_k(\Delta; K) = S_k(\Delta; K_0) \otimes_{K_0} K, \quad S_k(\Delta, \psi; K) = S_k(\Delta, \psi; K_0) \otimes_{K_0} K .$$

These spaces depend only on  $K$  and are independent of the choice of the dense subfield  $K_0$ . By using q-expansions, we may consider these spaces inside the formal power series ring  $K[[q^{1/M}]]$  (if  $\Delta$  is of the form (1.1)). For each  $j > 0$ , put

$$M^j(\Delta; K) = \bigoplus_{k=0}^j M_k(\Delta; K), \quad S^j(\Delta; K) = \bigoplus_{k=1}^j S_k(\Delta; K) .$$

One may take these sums inside  $K[[q^{1/M}]]$ , and we shall take inductive limits inside  $K[[q^{1/M}]]$  :

$$M(\Delta; K) = M^\infty(\Delta; K) = \varinjlim_j M^j(\Delta; K) \simeq \bigoplus_{k=0}^{\infty} M_k(\Delta; K),$$

$$S(\Delta; K) = S^\infty(\Delta; K) = \varinjlim_j S^j(\Delta; K) \simeq \bigoplus_{k=1}^{\infty} S_k(\Delta; K) .$$

We shall define a  $p$ -adic norm on these spaces by

$$|f|_p = \sup_n |a(n,f)|_p \quad \text{if } f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n,f)q^{n/M}.$$

Let  $\bar{M}(\Delta;K)$  (resp.  $\bar{S}(\Delta;K)$ ) be the completion of  $M(\Delta;K)$  (resp.  $S(\Delta;K)$ ) under this norm inside  $K[[q^{1/M}]]$ . They are  $K$ -Banach spaces. Let  $\mathcal{O}_K$  be the  $p$ -adic integer ring of  $K$  and put  $M_k(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = M_k(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]]$ ,

$$S_k(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = S_k(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] \quad , \quad M^j(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = M^j(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] ,$$

$$S^j(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = S^j(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] \quad \text{for } j=1,2,\dots,\infty ,$$

$$\bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{M}(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] \quad , \quad \bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{S}(\Delta;K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] .$$

The space  $\bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$  (resp.  $\bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ) is the completion of  $S^\infty(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$  (resp.  $M^\infty(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ) under the norm  $|\cdot|_p$ . Let  $M$  and  $N$  be positive integers prime to  $p$  and put

$$\Gamma_0(Np^r, M) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}) \mid b \equiv 0 \pmod{M}, c \equiv 0 \pmod{Np^r} \right\}$$

$$\Gamma_1(Np^r, M) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \Gamma_0(Np^r, M) \mid a \equiv d \equiv 1 \pmod{MNp^r} \right\}$$

$$\Gamma_0(Np^r) = \Gamma_0(Np^r, 1) \quad , \quad \Gamma_1(Np^r) = \Gamma_1(Np^r, 1) \quad \text{and}$$

$$\Gamma(N) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \Gamma_0(N, N) \mid a \equiv d \equiv 1 \pmod{N} \right\} .$$

It is known by Katz that as subspaces of  $\mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]]$

$$(1.2) \quad \bar{S}(\Delta \cap \Gamma_1(p^r); \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) \quad , \quad \bar{M}(\Delta \cap \Gamma_1(p^r); \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$$

for  $\Delta = \Gamma_1(N)$ ,  $\Gamma_1(N, M)$  and  $\Gamma(N)$ .

A proof of (1.2) may be found in [13, (1.9b) and Cor. 1.2] for  $\Gamma_1(N)$  and in [20, 5.6.3] for  $\Gamma(N)$ . The operator  $[M] : \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n q^{n/M} \mapsto \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n q^n$  induces an isomorphism

$$\bar{S}(\Gamma_1(N, M); \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \bar{S}(\Gamma_1(MN); \mathcal{O}_K) \quad (\text{resp. } \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(MN); \mathcal{O}_K)) ; \text{ hence, (1.2)}$$

is true for  $\Delta = \Gamma_1(N, M)$ . We shall write  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\bar{S}(\Gamma_1(N); \mathcal{O}_K)$ . We put, for  $A \subset \mathbb{C}$  or  $A = K$ ,  $\mathcal{O}_K$ ,

$$S_k(Np^\infty; A) = \varinjlim_r S_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); A) \quad , \quad M_k(Np^\infty; A) = \varinjlim_r M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); A) .$$

By (1.2), we have natural inclusions

$$(1.3) \quad S_k(Np^\infty; \mathcal{O}_K) \subset \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \quad , \quad M_k(Np^\infty; \mathcal{O}_K) \subset \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

We shall now introduce several operations on  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  :

I. The action of  $Z_N$  :

Put  $Z_N = \varprojlim_r (\mathbb{Z}/Np^r \mathbb{Z})^\times = \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times (\mathbb{Z}/N \mathbb{Z})^\times$ . For each element  $z \in Z_N$ , we shall write  $z_p$  (resp.  $z_0$ ) for its projection in  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  (resp.  $(\mathbb{Z}/N \mathbb{Z})^\times$ ). We let  $z \in Z_N$  act on  $M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); K)$  and  $M_k(\Gamma(N) \cap \Gamma_1(p^r); K)$  by  $f \mapsto f|z = z_p^k f|_k \sigma_z$ , where  $\sigma_z \in \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z})$  is a matrix with  $\sigma_z \equiv \begin{pmatrix} z^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & z \end{pmatrix} \pmod{Np^r}$ . We let  $z$  act on  $M(\Delta; K)$  as follows: for  $f = \sum_k f_k$  with  $f_k \in M_k(\Delta; K)$ ,  $f|z = \sum_k z_p^k f_k|_k \sigma_z$ . This action preserves  $M(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , extends to  $\bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $\Delta = \Gamma_1(N)$  or  $\Gamma(N)$  by continuity and induces the original action on  $M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $S_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  under the inclusion (1.3) (this fact is due to Katz ; see [20, 5.3] and [13, §3]). Via the natural projection :  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/Np^r \mathbb{Z})$ , any integer  $n$  prime to  $Np$  can be considered as an element of  $Z_N$ .

II. The action of Hecke operators  $T(n)$  :

We shall define, for each positive integer  $n$ , the Hecke operator  $T(n)$  by its effect on  $q$ -expansion coefficients :

$$(1.4a) \quad a(m, f|T(n)) = \sum_{\substack{0 < \ell | m, \ell | n \\ (\ell, Np) = 1}} \ell^{-1} a(mn/\ell^2, f|\ell) \quad \text{for } f \in \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K),$$

where  $f|\ell$  is the image of  $f$  under the action of the integer  $\ell$  as an element of  $Z_N$ . We can easily deduce from (1.4a)

$$(1.4b) \quad f|(T(\ell)^2 - T(\ell^2)) = \ell^{-1}(f|\ell) \quad \text{for each prime } \ell \nmid Np.$$

By definition,  $T(n)$  induces the usual Hecke operator on  $M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); K)$  for each  $k$  and  $r \geq 1$  and preserves  $M(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  since the action of  $Z_N$  respects  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -integral forms. Then by continuity,  $T(n)$  extends automatically on  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Of course,  $T(n)$  respects  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $S^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $r = 1, \dots, \infty$  and  $j = 1, \dots, \infty$ .

III. The operator  $[t]$  for  $0 < t \in \mathbb{Q}^\times$  :

If  $\Delta$  is of type (1.1),  $\Delta' = \begin{pmatrix} t & 0 \\ 0 & s \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \Delta \begin{pmatrix} t & 0 \\ 0 & s \end{pmatrix} \cap \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z})$  is again of type (1.1) for each pair of positive integers  $t$  and  $s$ . Define for each  $f \in \bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with

$$f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{\frac{n}{M}}$$

$$f|[t/s] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{\frac{nt}{Ms}}.$$

Obviously this operation preserves  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -integral forms and induces a linear map of  $M_k(\Delta;K)$  into  $M_k(\Delta';K)$  for each  $k$ . Thus by continuity, we have an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear map :

$$[t/s] : \bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{M}(\Delta'; \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

This map  $[t/s]$  is obviously injective.

#### IV. The action of $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ :

Let  $M$  and  $N$  be positive integers prime to  $p$ , and put  $L=MN$ . We shall fix a primitive  $L$ -th root of unity  $\zeta_L$ , and suppose that  $\zeta_L \in K$ . Then it is known that the action :  $f \mapsto f|_k \gamma$  with  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$  leaves  $M_k(\Gamma(L);K)$  stable and factors through  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ .

We let  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$  act on  $M(\Gamma(L);K)$  and  $S(\Gamma(L);K)$  diagonally; namely, for  $f = \sum_k f_k$  with  $f_k \in M_k(\Gamma(L);K)$ ,  $f|_k \gamma = \sum_k f_k|_k \gamma$ . This action preserves  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -integral forms [13, §1] and extends to an action on  $\bar{M}(\Gamma(L); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\bar{S}(\Gamma(L); \mathcal{O}_K)$  by continuity. This action is given on  $M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); M); K$  under the embedding (1.2) as follows: For each  $\bar{\gamma} \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ , we choose  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$  such that  $\gamma \equiv \bar{\gamma} \pmod{L}$  and  $\gamma \equiv 1 \pmod{p^r}$ . Then we have  $f|_{\bar{\gamma}} = f|_k \gamma$  for  $f \in M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); M); K$ .

#### V. Trace morphisms:

Let  $M, N$  and  $L$  as above, and let  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be a character. Since  $Z_L \cong \Gamma \times (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$  and  $L=MN$ , we may consider  $\psi$  as a character of  $(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$  or  $Z_L$ . Let  $\Delta$  denote either of  $\Gamma_1(N), \Gamma(N)$  or  $\Gamma_1(N, M)$ . Since  $Z_L$  acts naturally on  $\bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , the subgroup  $(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$  acts on  $\bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Put

$$M(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] = \{f \in \bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) \mid f|_\zeta = \psi(\zeta)f \text{ for } \zeta \in (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times \subset Z_L\} ,$$

$$\bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] = \bar{M}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \cap \bar{S}(\Delta; \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

Let  $\omega$  be the Teichmüller character defined on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  by  $\omega(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^{p^n}$  and let  $\epsilon : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be a finite order character of  $\Gamma = 1 + p\mathbb{Z}_p$  of conductor  $p^r$  for  $r \geq 1$ ; that is,  $\text{Ker}(\epsilon) = 1 + p^r\mathbb{Z}_p$ . For  $\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \Gamma_0(Np^r)$  and each character  $\alpha : (\mathbb{Z}/Np^r\mathbb{Z})^\times \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ , write

$$\alpha \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} = \alpha(d) .$$

Then  $\alpha$  gives a character of  $\Gamma_0(Np^r)$  and  $\Gamma_0(Np^r, M)$ . For each  $s \geq r$ , let  $\Delta$  be either of  $\Gamma_0(Np^s)$  or  $\Gamma_0(Np^s, M)$ . Note that if  $f \in M_k(\Delta, \epsilon\psi\omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , then for  $\zeta \in (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times \subset Z_L$ ,

$$f|_{\zeta} = \zeta^k \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}(\zeta) f = \psi(\zeta) f ,$$

since  $\omega(\zeta) = \zeta$  and  $\varepsilon(\zeta) = 1$  as characters of  $Z_L$ . This shows

$$(1.5) \quad M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^S), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) \subset \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] ,$$

$$M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^S, M), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) \subset \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] .$$

Let  $R$  be a complete representative set for  $\Gamma_0(Np^r, M) \backslash \Gamma_0(Np^r)$ ; thus,

$$\Gamma_0(Np^r) = \coprod_{\gamma \in R} \Gamma_0(Np^r, M) \gamma .$$

We may suppose that  $\gamma \equiv 1 \pmod{p^r}$  for all  $\gamma \in R$ . Write simply  $\alpha$  for  $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ . Then we see that  $\alpha(\gamma) = \psi(\gamma) = \psi_L(\gamma)$  for  $\gamma \in R$ , where  $\psi_L$  is the restriction of  $\psi$  to  $(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})^\times$ . We shall define a trace map

$$\text{Tr}_{L/N} : M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r, M), \alpha; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r), \alpha; \mathcal{O}_K)$$

$$\text{by } f|_{\text{Tr}_{L/N}} = \sum_{\gamma \in R} \psi_L^{-1}(\gamma) f|_{k\gamma} .$$

Recall that  $z_p$  (resp.  $z_0$ ) is the projection of  $z \in Z_L$  in  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  (resp.  $(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})^\times$ ). Then the action of  $z_0 \in (\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})^\times$  on  $\bar{M}(\Gamma(L); \mathcal{O}_K)$  coincides with that of

$\begin{pmatrix} z_0^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & z_0 \end{pmatrix} \in \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$  by definition. For any  $\Delta \subset \text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z})$ , we denote by  $\bar{\Delta}$  the image of  $\Delta$  in  $\text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ . Note that for every  $r$ ,  $\bar{\Gamma}_1(Np^r, M) = \bar{\Gamma}_1(N, M)$  and  $\bar{\Gamma}_0(Np^r, M) = \bar{\Gamma}_0(N, M)$ . If we write  $\bar{\gamma}$  for the image of  $\gamma \in R$  in  $\text{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ , we see that  $\bar{R} = \{\bar{\gamma} | \gamma \in R\}$  gives a complete representative set for  $\bar{\Gamma}_0(N, M) \backslash \bar{\Gamma}_0(N)$ .

Lemma 1.1. Put  $m(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K) = \bigoplus_{k=0}^{\infty} M_k(\Gamma_0(Np, M), \psi \omega^{-k}; K)$  and  $m(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; \mathcal{O}_K) = m(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]]$ . Let  $\bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the completion in  $\mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]]$  of  $m(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for the norm  $|\cdot|_p$ . Then we have that  $\bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M), \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$  in  $\mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]]$ .

Proof. Put  $\Delta = \Gamma_1(N, M) \cap \Gamma_0(p)$  and  $\mu = \{\zeta \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times | \zeta^{p-1} = 1\}$ .

Then, we can decompose, according to the action of  $\mu$ , for  $A = \mathcal{O}_K$  and  $K$ ,

$$M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); A) = \bigoplus_{a=0}^{p-2} M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); A)[\omega^a] ,$$

$$\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); A) = \bigoplus_{a=0}^{p-2} \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); A)[\omega^a] ,$$

where on the subspace indicated by  $[\omega^a]$ ,  $\mu$  acts via the character  $\omega^a$ . Note that  $M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); K)[\omega^a] = \bigoplus_{k=0}^{\infty} M_k(\Delta, \omega^{a-k}; K)$  and

$$M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\omega^a] = M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); K)[\omega^a] \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q^{1/M}]] .$$

Let  $\psi_p$  be the restriction of  $\psi$  to  $(\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^x$ . Then  $\psi_p = \omega^a$  for a suitable  $a$ . This shows that  $M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi_p]$  is dense in  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi_p]$ . We may define a trace map

$$\text{Tr} : \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); K)[\psi_p] \longrightarrow \bar{M}(\Gamma(L), K)$$

$$\text{by } f|_{\text{Tr}} = \sum_{\gamma \in \bar{\Gamma}_0(N, M)} \psi_L(\gamma)^{-1} f|_{\gamma} .$$

This map sends  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); A)[\psi_p]$  into  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); A)[\psi]$  for  $A = \mathcal{O}_K$  and  $K$  and is uniformly continuous. On the other hand,  $\text{Tr}$  induces the trace map, defined before the lemma, of  $M_k(\Delta, \omega^{a-k}; K)$  onto  $M_k(\Gamma_0(Np, M), \psi\omega^{-k}; K)$  for each  $k$  and hence induces a map of  $M(\Gamma_1(Np, M); K)[\psi_p]$  into  $m(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K)$ . By continuity, we have a map

$$\text{Tr} : \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(Np, M); K)[\psi_p] \longrightarrow \bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K) .$$

On  $\bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K)$ ,  $\text{Tr}$  is merely the multiplication by  $[\bar{\Gamma}_0(Np, M) : \bar{\Delta}]$  and hence is surjective. If one considers  $\text{Tr}$  as a map of  $\bar{M}(\Delta; K)[\psi_p]$  into  $\bar{M}(\Gamma(L); K)$ , it is surjective onto  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); K)[\psi]$  by the same argument. This shows that

$$\bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; K) = \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); K)[\psi]$$

and therefore,  $\bar{m}(\Gamma_1(Np, M), \psi; \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$ .

By this lemma, we can define

$$\text{Tr}_{L/N} : \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \longrightarrow \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$$

by  $f|_{\text{Tr}_{L/N}} = \sum_{\gamma \in \bar{R}} \psi_L(\gamma)^{-1} f|_{\gamma}$ , where  $\bar{R}$  is a complete representative set for  $\bar{\Gamma}_0(N, M) \backslash \bar{\Gamma}_0(N)$  in  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/L\mathbb{Z})$ . We have a commutative diagram for each pair  $(k, \varepsilon)$

$$(1.6) \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \text{Tr}_{L/N} : \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, M), \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] & \longrightarrow & \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \\ & \uparrow & \uparrow \\ \text{Tr}_{L/N} : M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r, M), \varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) & \longrightarrow & M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r), \varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) , \end{array}$$

where the vertical arrows indicate the embeddings of (1.2).

VI. The twisted trace operator  $T_{L/N}$  :

Let  $L$  be a positive integer prime to  $p$  and  $N$  be a divisor of  $L$ . Note that  $\begin{pmatrix} N & 0 \\ 0 & L \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \Gamma_1(L) \begin{pmatrix} N & 0 \\ 0 & L \end{pmatrix} = \Gamma_1(N, L/N)$  and we know from III that the map  $[N/J]$  sends  $\bar{M}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$  into  $\bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, L/N); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$  for each character  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ .

We shall define the operator  $T_{L/N} : \bar{M}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \rightarrow \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$

as the composition of  $[N/L] : \bar{M}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \rightarrow \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, L/N); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$  and of

$Tr_{L/N} : \bar{M}(\Gamma_1(N, L/N); \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \rightarrow \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$ . When we denote by  $R$  a complete representative set for  $\Gamma_0(Np^r, L/N) \backslash \Gamma_0(Np^r)$ , we have a disjoint decomposition

$$\Gamma_0(Lp^r) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & L/N \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_0(Np^r) = \coprod_{\gamma \in R} \Gamma_0(Lp^r) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & L/N \end{pmatrix} \gamma .$$

From this combined with (1.6), we have a commutative diagram for each pair  $(k, \varepsilon)$  :

$$(1.7) \quad \begin{array}{ccc} T_{L/N} : \bar{M}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] & \longrightarrow & \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \\ & \uparrow & \uparrow \\ (L/N) [\Gamma_0(Lp^r) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & L/N \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_0(Np^r)] : M_k(\Gamma_0(Lp^r), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) & \longrightarrow & M_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K) \end{array}$$

where the operator of the lower line is defined by

$$f | [\Gamma_0(Lp^r) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & L/N \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_0(Np^r)] = (L/N)^{\frac{k}{2}-1} \sum_{\gamma \in R} f |_{k, \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & L/N \end{pmatrix} \gamma} .$$

VII. The twisting operator for each Dirichlet character  $\chi$  :

Let  $N$  and  $M$  be positive integers prime to  $p$  and let  $\chi : (\mathbb{Z}/Mp^r\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be a character. For each  $f \in M_k(\Gamma_1(N); K)$ , put

$$(1.8) \quad f | \chi = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \chi(n) a(n, f) q^n ,$$

where we put  $\chi(n) = 0$  if  $(n, Mp^r) > 1$ . Then it is well known that  $f | \chi \in M_k(\Gamma_1(NM^2p^{2r}); K)$  and this induces an operator

$$\chi : \bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{M}(NM^2; \mathcal{O}_K)$$

given by the formula (1.8).

VIII. Differentiation :

It is known that the differential operator  $d = q \frac{d}{dq} : \mathcal{O}_K[[q]] \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K[[q]]$  preserves the spaces  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  (in fact, it takes  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  into  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ; cf. [11, 5.8] and Cor. 2.3 in the text). We note the following relations :

$$(1.9) \quad \chi \circ d = d \circ \chi, \quad d \circ T(n) = nT(n) \circ d, \quad d \circ [t] = t[t] \circ d \quad (\text{for } 0 < t \in \mathbb{Z}) \text{ and} \\ d \circ [z] = z_p^2 [z] \circ d \quad \text{for } z \in \mathbb{Z}_N.$$

Let  $V$  be a subspace of  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  (of finite rank over  $\mathcal{O}_K$ ) stable under the Hecke operators in II. We shall define the Hecke algebra  $h(V)$  of  $V$  by the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -subalgebra of the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear endomorphism algebra of  $V$  generated by  $T(n)$  for all  $n > 0$ . We write  $h_k(\Delta, \psi; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $h(S_k(\Delta, \psi; \mathcal{O}_K))$  (for  $\Delta$  with  $\Gamma_1(N) \supset \Delta \supset \Gamma_1(Np^r)$ ) and  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $h(S^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K))$ . The restriction of operators in  $h^i(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  to the subspace  $S^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  of  $S^i(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  for each pair  $i > j$  gives a surjective  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism :

$$h^i(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow h^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K). \text{ Define}$$

$$h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) = \varprojlim_j h^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K).$$

Naturally  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  acts on  $S^\infty(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$ , and by the uniform continuity, its action extends to  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . The restriction of operators in  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  to the subspace  $V \subset \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  gives a surjective  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism

$$\rho_V : h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow h(V).$$

Especially, by (1.2),  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $h_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $h_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r), \epsilon\psi\omega^{-k}; \mathcal{O}_K)$  are residue algebras of  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . By (1.4b), each element of  $\mathbb{Z}_N$  induces an endomorphism of  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  which belongs to  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ; thus, we have a continuous character  $\chi : \mathbb{Z}_N \rightarrow h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , which induces an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism of the continuous group algebra  $\mathcal{O}_K[[\mathbb{Z}_N]] = \varprojlim_r \mathcal{O}_K[(\mathbb{Z}/Np^r\mathbb{Z})^\times]$  into  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Let  $\Lambda_K = \mathcal{O}_K[[\Gamma]]$  denote the continuous group algebra of  $\Gamma = 1+p\mathbb{Z}_p$ . Then the canonical decomposition  $\mathbb{Z}_N \cong \Gamma \times (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times$  induces an algebra isomorphism :

$$\mathcal{O}_K[[\mathbb{Z}_N]] \cong \Lambda_K \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K[(\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times].$$

In particular,  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is a  $\Lambda_K$ -algebra.

We shall now define a pairing

$$(1.10) \quad \langle , \rangle : h(V) \times V \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K \text{ by } \langle h, f \rangle = a(1, f|h) .$$

In particular, we include the case  $V = \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , and in this case, we just put  $h(V) = h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

Proposition 1.2. Let  $V$  be a subspace of  $\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , and suppose that :

- (i)  $V$  is free of finite rank over  $\mathcal{O}_K$  ;
- (ii)  $V(K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q]] = V$  for  $V(K) = V \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} K \subset K[[q]]$  ;
- (iii)  $V$  is stable under  $T(n)$  for all  $n > 0$  .

Then the pairing (1.10) is perfect ; namely, it induces isomorphisms :

$$h(V) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(V, \mathcal{O}_K) \text{ and } V \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(h(V), \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

Proof. We shall firstly show the non-degeneracy of the pairing on  $h(V; K)$  and  $V(K)$  for  $h(V; K) = h(V) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} K$ . By (1.4a), we have a formula :  $a(m, f) = \langle T(m), f \rangle$  for all  $m > 0$ . If  $\langle h, f \rangle = 0$  for all  $h \in h(V; K)$ , then  $a(m, f) = 0$  for all  $m > 0$  and thus  $f = 0$ . Conversely, if  $\langle h, f \rangle = 0$  for all  $f \in V(K)$ , then  $0 = \langle h, f|T(m) \rangle = a(1, f|T(m)h) = a(1, f|hT(m)) = \langle T(m), f|h \rangle = a(m, f|h)$  for all  $m > 0$ . This shows that  $f|h = 0$  for all  $f \in V(K)$  and thus  $h = 0$  as operator on  $V(K)$ . We shall next show that  $V \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(h(V), \mathcal{O}_K)$ , which is sufficient for the assertion since  $\mathcal{O}_K$  is a discrete valuation ring. By the non-degeneracy already proven, the induced map by the pairing from  $V$  to  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(h(V); \mathcal{O}_K)$  is injective ; so, we shall prove the surjectivity. For each linear form  $\phi : h(V) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$ , we can find  $f \in V(K)$  so that  $\phi(h) = \langle h, f \rangle$  for all  $h \in h(V)$ . Note that for all  $m > 0$ ,  $a(m, f) = \langle T(m), f \rangle = \phi(T(m)) \in \mathcal{O}_K$  and thus  $f \in V(K) \cap \mathcal{O}_K[[q]] = V$ . This finishes the proof.

Theorem 1.3. The pairing (1.10) induces isomorphisms :

$$h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) \text{ and } \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

Proof. By Prop. 1.2, the pairing induces :

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(S^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) \cong h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

We then know that

$$\begin{aligned}
 h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) &= \varprojlim_j \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (S^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 &\cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (\varinjlim_j S^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) \quad ([1, \text{II.6.6, Prop. 11}]) \\
 &= \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (S^\infty(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 &\cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (\bar{S}(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) .
 \end{aligned}$$

The last equality follows from the uniform continuity of every linear form on  $S^\infty(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  (with values in  $\mathcal{O}_K$ ). On the other hand, by Prop. 1.2 or [7, Th.2.2] the pairing induces : for every  $m > 0$ ,

$$(1.11) \quad \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \cong S^\infty(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K .$$

In fact, by Prop.1.2, we know that

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \cong S^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K .$$

Note that

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K} (h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

The above module is nothing but the Pontryagin dual module of  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Then the perfectness of the Pontryagin duality shows that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \varinjlim_j \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K} (h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K} (\varinjlim_j h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) .
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows (1.11). By definition, we know that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) &= \varprojlim_m (S^\infty(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 &\cong \varprojlim_m \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \\
 &\cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \varprojlim_m \mathcal{O}_K/p^m \mathcal{O}_K) \quad ([1, \text{II.6.3, Prop. 5}]) \\
 &= \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K) .
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows the assertion.

§2. The projection to the ordinary part.

We shall begin with the definition of the projection to the ordinary part, which is an idempotent  $e$  in  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Since  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  is free of finite rank over  $\mathcal{O}_K$  for each  $j > 0$ , it is a product of local rings; so we write

$$h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K) = \prod_R R$$

for local rings  $R$ . Let  $\mathfrak{m}(R)$  be the unique maximal ideal of  $R$ . We say that  $R$  is ordinary if  $T(p) \notin \mathfrak{m}(R)$  (i.e. the projection of  $T(p)$  in  $R$  is a unit in  $R$ ). Let  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)^o$  be the product of all ordinary local factors of  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$ . We denote by  $e_j$  the idempotent in  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  corresponding to  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)^o$ . By definition,  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)^o$  is the biggest factor of  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  on which the image of  $T(p)$  is a unit, and thus the natural projection of  $h^i(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  onto  $h^j(\Gamma_1(Np); \mathcal{O}_K)$  for each pair  $i > j$  send  $e_i$  to  $e_j$ . Put

$$e = \varprojlim_j e_j \in h(N; \mathcal{O}_K),$$

which is an idempotent characterized by the fact that  $eT(p)$  is a unit in  $eh(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $(1-e)T(p)$  is topologically nilpotent. Let us write  $h^o(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $eh(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , which is a  $\Lambda_K$ -algebra as well as an  $\mathcal{O}_K[[Z_N]]$ -algebra, and also write  $\bar{S}^o(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $e\bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Similarly, we shall define the ordinary parts

$h_k^o(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $h_k^o(\Delta, \psi; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $\Delta$  such that  $\Gamma_1(N) \cap \Gamma_0(p) \supset \Delta \supset \Gamma_1(Np^r)$  by the biggest direct factor of the original Hecke algebra on which the image of  $T(p)$  is a unit.

If  $\gamma$  is an element of  $1+p\mathbb{Z}_p$ , we denote by  $\iota(\gamma)$  its image in the group  $\Gamma$  embedded tautologically in  $\Lambda_K$ . We choose and fix a topological generator  $u$  of  $1+p\mathbb{Z}_p$ . We shall simply write "u" for the corresponding p-adic number. Put

$$\omega_{k,r} = \iota(u^{p^{r-1}}) - u^{kp^{r-1}} \in \Lambda_K \text{ for } 0 \leq k \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

Then the correspondence:  $\iota(u) \mapsto u^k \iota(u)$  gives an isomorphism of  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra:  $\Lambda_K / \omega_{k,r} \Lambda_K \cong \mathcal{O}_K[\Gamma/\Gamma_r]$ , where  $\Gamma_r = \Gamma^{p^r} \cong 1+p\mathbb{Z}_p$ . For each finite order character  $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  of conductor  $p^r$  and for each integer  $k$ , put  $P_{k,\varepsilon} = \iota(u) - u^k \varepsilon(u) \in \Lambda_K$ . Then the assignment:  $\iota(u) \mapsto u^k \varepsilon(u)$  induces an isomorphism:  $\Lambda_K / P_{k,\varepsilon} \Lambda_K \cong \mathcal{O}_K$ .

We define a congruence subgroup for each  $0 < r \in \mathbb{Z}$  by  $\Phi_r = \Gamma_0(p^r) \cap \Gamma_1(Np)$ . Then if we put  $\varepsilon \left( \begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix} \right) = \varepsilon(d)$  for  $\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \Phi_r$ ,  $\varepsilon: \Phi_r \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  gives a character. The following fact is proven in [13, §3] and [14, §1]:

Theorem 2.1. Suppose that  $p \geq 5$ . Then  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is free of finite rank over  $\Lambda_K$ , and the natural morphisms of  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  onto  $h_k(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K)$  and onto  $h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; \mathcal{O}_K)$  induce isomorphisms for each  $k \geq 2$ ,  $\varepsilon : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  and  $r \geq 1$ :

$$h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) / \omega_{k,r} h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong h_k^0(\Gamma_1(Np^r); \mathcal{O}_K), \quad h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) / P_{k,\varepsilon} h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong h_k^0(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

which take  $T(n)$  of  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  to  $T(n)$  of the right-hand side.

We shall now discuss about the p-adic cuspidal condition. Let  $U = \{ \pm \begin{pmatrix} 1 & u \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \mid u \in \mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z} \}$  and  $S = U \backslash SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z}) / U$ . By the map:  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z}) \ni \gamma \mapsto \gamma(\infty)$ , we can identify  $S$  with the set of all cusps of  $X_1(N)$ . Fix a primitive root of unity  $\zeta_N \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  and suppose that  $\zeta_N \in K$ . As seen in §1.IV,  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$  naturally acts on  $\overline{M}(\Gamma(N); \mathcal{O}_K)$ . It is known that  $\overline{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) = \overline{M}(\Gamma(N); \mathcal{O}_K)^U = H^0(U, \overline{M}(\Gamma(N); \mathcal{O}_K))$  (e.g. [13, §1]). Thus for any  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$ , the number  $a(0, f|_\gamma)$  for each  $f \in \overline{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  only depends on the double coset  $U\gamma U$ . Thus for each  $(s, z) \in S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ , we may define

$$\delta(f)(s, z) = a(0, f|_{z\gamma}),$$

where  $z \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  acts on  $f$  as an element of  $Z_N$  (§1.I) and  $s = U\gamma U$  with  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$ . Note that the action of  $z \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  and  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$  commutes each other, because  $z$  has no component on  $(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})^\times$ . Since the action of  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  is continuous under the norm  $|\cdot|_p$ , the function  $\delta(f) : S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  is also continuous. Let  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the p-adic Banach space of all continuous function on  $S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  with the uniform norm  $\|\phi\| = \sup_{s,z} |\phi(s, z)|_p$ . We let  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  act on  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by  $(\phi|z)(s, x) = \phi(s, zx)$ . Then, we have a continuous morphism of  $\mathcal{O}_K[[\mathbb{Z}_p^\times]]$ -modules  $\delta : \overline{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Consider the tower of modular curves:  $\rightarrow X_1(Np^r) \rightarrow X_1(Np^{r-1}) \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow X_1(N)$ . Then the set of all unramified cusps over  $S$  forms a homogeneous space under the action of  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times (\subset Z_N)$ ; namely, we have a natural isomorphism:

$$\{\text{unramified cusps of } X_1(Np^r)\} \cong (\mathbb{Z}/p^r\mathbb{Z})^\times \times S.$$

Roughly speaking, the set of all cusps on the irreducible component of the reduction of  $X_1(Np^r) \bmod p$  corresponding to the valuation:  $f \mapsto |f|_p$  of the modular function field  $\mathbb{Q}(X_1(Np^r))$  is exactly the image of the set of unramified cusps on  $X_1(Np^r)$ . Thus the above map  $\delta$  is nothing but the evaluation of p-adic modular forms at these cusps, and naturally, we have the following result:

Theorem 2.2. Suppose that  $\zeta_N \in K$ . Then, we have a natural exact sequence of  $\mathcal{O}_K[[\mathbb{Z}_p^\times]]$ -modules:

$$0 \longrightarrow \overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \overline{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow 0.$$

Moreover, the action of  $e$  on  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$  induced by the above exact sequence is the identity action; namely, we have that

$$\overline{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) | (1-e) \subset \overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

Proof. Since  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{M}(N; \mathbb{Z}_p[\zeta_N]) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p[\zeta_N]} \mathcal{O}_K$  and

$C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; \mathcal{O}_K) = C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; \mathbb{Z}_p[\zeta_N]) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p[\zeta_N]} \mathcal{O}_K$ , we may suppose that  $\mathcal{O}_K = \mathbb{Z}_p[\zeta_N]$ . Let

$\mathbb{F} = \mathcal{O}_K / p\mathcal{O}_K$ , which is a finite field;  $\mathcal{O}_K$  is isomorphic to the ring of Witt vectors  $W$  of  $\mathbb{F}$ . Thus, we write  $W$  for  $\mathcal{O}_K$ . We also write for any torsion  $W$ -module  $A$

$$M(\Gamma(N), A) = \bar{M}(\Gamma(N); W) \otimes_W A, \quad S(N; A) = \bar{S}(N; W) \otimes_W A$$

and  $M(N; A) = \bar{M}(N; W) \otimes_W A$ . Put  $S' = \mathrm{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})/U$ , and define, in exactly the same manner as  $\delta$ , the map

$$\delta' : \bar{M}(\Gamma(N); W) \longrightarrow C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W).$$

We let  $\mathrm{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$  act on  $C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W)$  by  $(\phi | \gamma)(s, z) = \phi(\gamma s, z)$ . Then  $\delta'$  is equivariant under  $\mathrm{SL}_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$ . Note that

$$\bar{M}(\Gamma(N); W)^U = \bar{M}(N; W), \quad C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W)^U = C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W).$$

As the order of  $U$  is prime to  $p$ , we have  $H^1(U, \mathrm{Ker}(\delta')) = 0$ , and therefore the surjectivity of  $\delta$  follows from that of  $\delta'$ . We have that

$$\bar{M}(\Gamma(N); W) = \varprojlim_r M(\Gamma(N); W_r),$$

where  $W_r = W/p^r W$  and  $M(\Gamma(N); W_r) = \bar{M}(\Gamma(N); W) \otimes_W W_r$ . Similarly,

$C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W) = \varprojlim_r C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W_r)$ . If the induced map

$$\delta'_r : M(\Gamma(N), W_r) \longrightarrow C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W_r)$$

is surjective for every  $r$ , then the image of  $\delta'$  is dense and compact, and hence  $\delta'$  is surjective (as a Banach space under the norm  $\|\cdot\|_p$ ,  $\bar{M}(\Gamma(N), W)$  is compact). The surjectivity of  $\delta'_r$  follows from that of  $\delta'_1$  by Nakayama's lemma. (The finiteness assumption over  $W_r$  is not necessary for applying Nakayama's lemma, since the maximal ideal of  $W_r$  is nilpotent [2, II.3.2]). Write

$$V_{1,n} = M(\Gamma(N), \mathbb{F})^{\Gamma_n} \quad \text{for } \Gamma_n = 1 + p^n \mathbb{Z}_p.$$

Note that we have natural isomorphisms :

$$C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; \mathbb{F}) \cong C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W) \otimes_W \mathbb{F} \quad \text{and} \quad C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; \mathbb{F})^{\Gamma_n} \cong C(S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z})^x; \mathbb{F}).$$

Thus  $\delta'_1$  induces  $\delta'_{1,n} : V_{1,n} \longrightarrow C(S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z})^x; \mathbb{F})$ . Since

$C(S' \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; \mathbb{F}) = \varprojlim_n C(S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z})^x; \mathbb{F})$  and  $M(\Gamma(N); \mathbb{F}) = \varprojlim_n V_{1,n}$ , the surjectivity

of  $\delta'_1$  follows from that of  $\delta'_{1,n}$  for each  $n$ . We are now reduced to prove that  $\delta'_{1,n} : V_{1,n} \rightarrow C(S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x; \mathbb{F})$  is surjective. For a while, we suppose that  $N \geq 3$ . Then the ring  $V_{1,n}$  for  $n \geq 1$  coincides with that defined by Katz in [19, 1.4] under the same symbol. Put  $R = V_{1,0} = M(\Gamma(N), \mathbb{F})^{\mathbb{Z}_p^x}$  and  $S_1 = \text{Spec}(R)$ ,  $T_{1,n} = \text{Spec}(V_{1,n})$ . Then  $R$  is a Dedekind domain and  $T_{1,n}$  is a Galois (étale) covering of  $S_1$  with group  $(\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x$ . The evaluation  $: R \ni f \mapsto a(0, f|_\gamma)$  for each  $s = \gamma U$  gives distinct  $\mathbb{F}$ -valued points of  $S_1$  for each  $s \in S'$ . We identify  $S'$  with the set of these points. By [19, (1.2.1)], each point of  $S'$  is decomposed completely in  $T_{1,n}$ , and the set of all points of  $T_{1,n}$  over each  $s \in S'$  is isomorphic to  $(\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x$ , and the Galois group  $\text{Gal}(T_{1,n}/S_1) \cong (\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x$  acts on this set via the natural permutation [19, (1.2.3)]. Therefore, the set of points of  $T_{1,n}$  over  $S'$  is isomorphic to  $S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x$ . By the  $q$ -expansion principle,  $q^{1/N}$  gives the local parameter of each point of  $T_{1,n}$  over  $S'$ . Thus the map  $\delta'_{1,n} : V_{1,n} \rightarrow C(S' \times (\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z})^x; \mathbb{F})$  coincides with the evaluation of functions in  $V_{1,n}$  at the points of  $T_{1,n}$  over  $S'$ . Since  $T_{1,n}$  is étale irreducible over  $S_1$ ,  $V_{1,n}$  is a Dedekind domain. Thus the approximation theorem of Dedekind domains ([2, VII.2.4]) affirms the surjectivity of  $\delta'_{1,n}$ . This shows the surjectivity of  $\delta$  when  $N \geq 3$ . Even when  $N = 1$  or  $2$ , under the assumption that  $p \geq 5$ , we can recover the surjectivity of  $\delta'_{1,n}$  by the technique as in [19, §4] (see also a remark in [13 after Th. 1.1 there). Thus hereafter, we shall not suppose that  $N \geq 3$  and prove the triviality of the action of  $e$  on  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W)$ . If  $p^m \equiv 1 \pmod{N}$ , then  $T(p^m)$  commutes with the action of  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$  on  $\bar{M}(N; W)$ . In fact, it is known (cf. [27, chap. 3]) that  $\Gamma_1(Np) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^m \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_1(Np) = \coprod_{u \pmod{p^m}} \Gamma_1(Np) \beta_{uN}$ , where  $\beta_{uN} \in M_2(\mathbb{Z})$  is such that  $\det(\beta_{uN}) = p^m$  and  $\beta_{uN} \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 & uN \\ 0 & p^m \end{pmatrix} \pmod{Np^m}$ . For any  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(p^m)$ ,  $\gamma \beta_{uN} \gamma^{-1}$  satisfies the same condition as above, and thus,  $T(p^m)$  commutes with  $\bar{\gamma} \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$  on  $M_k(\Gamma_1(Np); K)$  for all  $k$ . This shows the commutativity on  $\bar{M}(N; W)$ . Thus, for any  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})$ ,

$$a(n, f|T(p^m)\gamma) = a(n, f|\gamma T(p^m)) = a(np^m, f|\gamma) ;$$

especially,  $a(0, f|T(p^m)\gamma) = a(0, f|\gamma)$ . Thus  $e$  acts on  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W)$  trivially. Now we shall show the exactitude of the sequence at  $\bar{M}(N; W)$ . From the triviality of the action of  $e$  on  $C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p^x; W)$ , we conclude that (i) the sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Ker}(\delta)|e \xrightarrow{\alpha} \bar{M}(N; W)|e \xrightarrow{\delta} C(S \times \mathbb{Z}_p; W) \rightarrow 0$$

is exact, and (ii)  $\text{Ker}(\delta)|(1-e) = \bar{M}(N; W)|(1-e)$ . By our argument which proves the surjectivity of  $\delta$ , the following sequence is also exact :

$$0 \rightarrow ((\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_{\mathbb{F}} \mathbb{F})^\Gamma \xrightarrow{\alpha} (M(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma \xrightarrow{\delta} C(S; \mathbb{F}) \rightarrow 0 . \text{ Note that}$$

$(M(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma \cong \bigoplus_{k=3}^{p+1} (M_k(\Gamma_1(N); \mathbb{F})|e)$  ([13, Th. 4.2]), where

$M_k(\Gamma_1(N); \mathbb{F}) = M_k(\Gamma_1(N); W) \otimes_W \mathbb{F}$ . Thus, if  $f \in (M(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma$  is in the kernel of  $\delta$ ,  $f$  is an element of  $\bigoplus_{k=3}^{p+1} S_k(\Gamma_1(N); \mathbb{F})$  and hence is a cusp form. Thus

$((\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W \mathbb{F})^\Gamma \subset (S(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma$ . The other inclusion  $(S(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma \subset ((\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W \mathbb{F})^\Gamma$  is obvious and thus

$$(*) \quad (S(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma = ((\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W \mathbb{F})^\Gamma.$$

Let  $X$  be the Pontryagin dual module of  $(\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W K/W$ , and write  $r$  for  $\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(S(N; \mathbb{F})|e)^\Gamma$ . Since  $S(N; K/W)|e \hookrightarrow (\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W K/W$ , we have a natural surjection:  $X \rightarrow h^0(N; W)$  by [13, Th. 2.2]. By (\*), we have a surjection:  $\Lambda_K^r \rightarrow X$ . Note that  $h^0(N; W)$  is  $\Lambda_K$ -free of rank  $r$ . Thus  $X \simeq h^0(N; W)$  and by duality we have

$$S(N; K/W)|e = (\text{Ker}(\delta)|e) \otimes_W K/W.$$

This implies that  $\bar{S}^0(N; W) = \text{Ker}(\delta)|e$ . Thus what we have to show is that  $S(Np; W)|(1-T(p^m))$  is dense in  $M(Np; W)|(1-T(p^m))$ . Take  $f \in M(Np; W)|(1-T(p^m))$ . Then for any  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(p)$ ,  $a(0, f|\gamma) = 0$ . In fact, if  $s = \gamma(\infty) \in \mathbb{P}^1(\mathbb{Q})$ , then we can choose  $\gamma' \in \Gamma_0(p^m)$  such that  $\gamma'(\infty)$  and  $s$  are  $\Gamma_0(Np)$ -equivalent. Thus we may suppose that  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(p^m)$ . Then as already seen,  $g|\gamma \circ T(p^m) = g|T(p^m) \circ \gamma$  for any  $g \in M(Np; W)$ , and therefore, we have that

$$a(0, g|\gamma) = a(0, g|\gamma T(p^m)) = a(0, g|T(p^m)\gamma).$$

Thus, if  $f = g|(1-T(p^m))$ , then  $a(0, f|\gamma) = 0$ . To construct a series of cusp forms convergent to  $f$ , we use an argument of Serre [26, §3]. Let  $r = p^n(p-1)$  and put

$$E_r = 1 - \frac{2r}{B_r} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{0 < d|n} d^{r-1} \right) q^n \in M_r(SL_2(\mathbb{Z}); \mathbb{Z}_p)$$

and

$$G_r = E_r - p^r E_r|[p] \in M_r(\Gamma_0(p); \mathbb{Z}_p).$$

Then  $G_r \equiv 1 \pmod{p^r}$  and  $a(0, G_r|\gamma) = 0$  for all  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(p) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_0(p)$ . Note that  $\Gamma_0(p) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Gamma_0(p) = SL_2(\mathbb{Z}) - \Gamma_0(p)$ . Then we see easily that  $\lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} G_r f = f$  and  $G_r f \in S(Np; W)$ . This finishes the proof.

For each positive integer  $M$ , we denote by  $\iota_M$  the identity Dirichlet character modulo  $M$ ; thus  $\iota_M(n) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } (n, M) = 1, \\ 0 & \text{if } (n, M) > 1. \end{cases}$

Corollary 2.3. For any character  $\chi$  modulo  $p^r$ , we have that  $\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) | \chi \subset \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $d(\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)) \subset \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $d = q \frac{d}{dq}$ . Especially, one has that

$$\bar{M}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) | \iota_p \subset \bar{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) .$$

Proof. One sees easily from definition that  $e \circ d = 0$  (e.g. [11, (6.12)]) and  $T(p) \circ \chi = 0$ . This shows the result by Theorem 2.2.

Proposition 2.4. Let  $\chi : (\mathbb{Z}/p^r \mathbb{Z})^x \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^x$  be a character. Then we have that  $e(f(g|\chi)) = \chi(-1)e(g(f|\chi))$  and  $e(fdg) = -e(gdf)$  for  $d = q \frac{d}{dq}$ .

Proof. The second assertion follows from the fact that  $e \circ d = 0$  and  $d(fg) = fdg + gdf$ . For any  $n \geq 0$ , we see that

$$\begin{aligned} a(np^r, f(g|\chi)) &= \sum_{i+j=np^r} \chi(j) a(i, f) a(j, g) \\ &= \chi(-1) \sum_{i+j=np^r} \chi(i) a(i, f) a(j, g) \quad (j \equiv -i \pmod{p^r}) \\ &= \chi(-1) a(np^r, g(f|\chi)) . \end{aligned}$$

Thus we know that

$$((f(g|\chi)) - \chi(-1)(g(f|\chi))) | e = ((f(g|\chi)) - \chi(-1)(g(f|\chi))) | T(p^r) = 0 .$$

§3. A generalization of p-adic measure theory.

Let  $X$  be a product of a finite set and several copies of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . We call this type of topological space a p-adic space. Let  $C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the (compact) p-adic Banach space of all continuous functions:  $X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  with the norm:  $\|\phi\| = \sup_{x \in X} |\phi(x)|_p$ . Put

$$\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(C(X; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K).$$

We may define a norm on  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$\|\phi\| = \sup_{\|\phi\|=1} |\phi(\phi)|_p \quad (\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)).$$

Then  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  becomes a compact p-adic Banach space, and  $C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K), \mathcal{O}_K)$  naturally. If  $X$  is a p-adic group,  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  becomes a Banach algebra under the convolution product. Let us fix a topological generator  $\iota(u)$  of  $\Gamma$  with  $u$  in  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  and identify  $\Lambda_K$  with  $\mathcal{O}_K[[X]]$  by the correspondence:  $\iota(u) \mapsto 1+X$ . Then, it is well known that if  $\mu$  is an element of  $\text{Meas}(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , there exists an element  $F$  of  $\Lambda_K = \mathcal{O}_K[[X]]$  such that  $\int_{\Gamma} x^s d\mu = F(u^s - 1)$  for all  $s \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ . The map:  $\mu \mapsto F$  is an isomorphism of Banach spaces between  $\text{Meas}(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\Lambda_K$  (e.g. [21, Chap.4]). We identify  $X(I; \mathcal{O}_K) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K\text{-alg}}(I, \mathcal{O}_K)$  with a subset of  $\text{Spec}(I)$  by  $P \mapsto \text{Ker}(P)$ ; so,  $P \in X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  can be considered as an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism as well as a prime ideal of  $I$ . Then  $P \in X(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is a prime ideal of height 1 and hence is principal, because  $\Lambda_K$  is a unique factorization domain. Thus we can find a generator  $F$  of  $P$ . By the Weierstrass preparation theorem (e.g. [21, Chap. 5 Th. 2.2]), we can find a distinguished polynomial  $\Phi(X) \in \mathcal{O}_K[X]$  such that  $P = (\Phi) = (F)$ . Since  $P$  is prime,  $\Phi$  must be irreducible and  $\mathcal{O}_K[X]/(\Phi) \cong \mathcal{O}_K$ . Thus  $\Phi$  is of the form:  $X-x$  with  $x \in \mathcal{O}_K$  and  $|x|_p < 1$ .

Let  $X(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the set of all  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -valued points of  $\text{Spec}(\Lambda_K)$ . Then, we have the isomorphism;

$$X(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K) \cong \{x \in \mathcal{O}_K \mid |x|_p < 1\}.$$

Therefore, to give a measure on  $\Gamma$  amounts to give an algebraic function on  $X(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K)$  induced by its structure sheaf  $\Lambda_K$ . Let  $X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the subset of all points in  $X(\Lambda_K; \mathcal{O}_K)$  of the form  $P_{k, \epsilon}$  of weight  $k \geq 0$  and of finite order character  $\epsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^*$ .

Let  $L_K$  denote the quotient field of  $\Lambda_K$ , and let  $K$  be a finite extension of  $L_K$ . Let  $I$  be the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in  $K$ . We say that an ideal  $P$  of

$I$  is a prime divisor if  $P$  is a prime ideal of height 1. An ideal  $a$  of  $I$  is called a divisor if  $a$  is an intersection  $\bigcap_P P^{e(P)}$  of finitely many prime divisors. For the general theory of divisors, we refer to [2, Chap. 7].

Lemma 3.1. Let  $M/K$  is a finite extension and  $J$  be the integral closure of  $I$  in  $M$ . Then  $J$  is  $I$ -reflexive ; in particular,  $J$  is  $\Lambda_K$ -free of finite rank. Moreover, if there is a prime divisor  $P$  of  $I$  such that  $I/PI \cong O_K$  and  $J/PJ$  is  $O_K$ -flat, then  $J$  is free of finite rank over  $I$ .

Proof. Put  $\tilde{J} = \bigcap_P J_P$ , where the intersection is taken in the field  $M$ ,  $P$  runs over all prime divisors of  $\Lambda_K$  and  $J_P$  is the localization of  $J$  at  $P$ . Then  $\tilde{J}$  is reflexive and finite over  $I$ . Since  $J$  is integrally closed, we know that  $J = \tilde{J}$ . Any reflexive  $\Lambda_K$ -module of finite type is free, since  $\Lambda_K$  is regular of dimension 2. Let  $P$  be the prime divisor of  $I$  as in the last assertion. By assumption,  $J/PJ$  is flat over  $O_K \cong I/PI$ , and thus we can find a basis  $\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_r$  of  $J/PJ$  over  $O_K$ . Let  $x_1, \dots, x_r \in J$  be elements such that  $x_i \bmod PJ = \bar{x}_i$ . By Nakayama's lemma, we have a surjective morphism of  $I$ -modules  $\varphi: I^r \rightarrow J$  given by  $(a_1, \dots, a_r) \rightarrow a_1 x_1 + \dots + a_r x_r$ . From the first assertion, we know that  $J$  is free of the same rank as  $I^r$  over  $\Lambda_K$ . Thus  $\varphi$  must be an isomorphism.

We shall suppose that

(3.1a) the algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  inside  $K$  coincides with  $K$ .  
 If (3.1a) is satisfied, we say that  $K$  is defined over  $K$ . We put

$$X(I; O_K) = \text{Hom}_{O_K\text{-alg}}(I, O_K)$$

$$X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K) = \{P \in X(I; O_K) \mid P|_{\Lambda_K} \in X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda_K; O_K)\}.$$

For each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$ , we can write  $P|_{\Lambda_K} = P_{k, \varepsilon}$  for an integer  $k \geq 0$  and a finite order character  $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow O_K^\times$ . We write  $k = k(P)$  and  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon_P$ , and we define an integer  $r(P) \geq 1$  by  $\text{Ker}(\varepsilon_P) = \Gamma_{r(P)} = 1 + p^{r(P)} \mathbb{Z}_p$ .

Lemma 3.2. For a given integer  $n$ , the number of extensions of  $K$  of degree  $n$  inside  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  is finite.

The proof is easy and is left to the reader.

Write  $d(I)$  ( $= d(K)$ ) for the rank of  $I$  over  $\Lambda_K$ . If we take the composite  $M$  of all extensions of  $K$  of degree  $d(I)!$  and if we write  $J = I \otimes_{O_K} O_M = I \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \Lambda_M$ , then any point  $P \in X(\Lambda_K; O_K)$  is an image of at least one point of  $X(J; O_M)$ . Thus, b

extending scalars, we may assume that

(3.1b)  $X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is Zariski dense (i.e. has infinitely many points) in the space of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ -valued points of  $\text{Spec}(I)$ .

Terminology. Let  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$  be the  $p$ -adic completion of  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$ . An element of  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$  will be called a generalized measure on  $X \times X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

When  $I = \Lambda_K$ , the space  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} \Lambda_K$  can be naturally identified with the measure space  $\text{Meas}(X \times \Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . We may define a  $p$ -adic norm on  $I$  by  $\|\varphi\| = \|N_{K/L_K}(\varphi)\|$ , where  $N_{K/L_K} : I \rightarrow \Lambda_K$  is the norm map. Then  $I$  becomes an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -Banach algebra under this norm. As a linear topological space,  $I$  is isomorphic to  $\Lambda_K^d$  for  $d = d(I)$ , and thus as a linear topological space,  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \cong \text{Meas}(X \times \Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)^d$ .

Let  $\Phi$  be a generalized measure on  $X \times X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Let  $P \in X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\lambda_P : I \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  be the corresponding  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism. Then we have an induced continuous morphism :

$$\text{id.} \otimes \lambda_P : \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \rightarrow \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) (\cong \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I/PI).$$

We shall write  $\Phi_P \in \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for the image of  $\Phi$  under  $\text{id.} \otimes \lambda_P$ .

Lemma 3.3. Let  $X$  be a subset of  $X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , and suppose that  $X$  is Zariski dense in the space of all  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ -valued points of  $\text{Spec}(I)$ . Then  $\Phi$  is uniquely determined by its values  $\Phi_P$  at  $P \in X$ .

Proof. For each  $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $\phi : \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  defined by  $\varphi \mapsto \varphi(\phi)$  ( $\varphi \in \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ) gives a continuous linear form. Then  $\phi \otimes \text{id.} : \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \rightarrow I$  is a continuous morphism. Note that

$$\lambda_P(\phi \otimes \text{id.}(\Phi)) = \phi \otimes \lambda_P(\Phi) = \int_X \phi d\Phi_P.$$

Thus  $\phi \otimes \text{id.}(\Phi) \in I$  is determined by its values on  $X$ , since  $X$  is Zariski dense. The lemma is obviously true when  $I = \Lambda_K$ . If we fix an isomorphism  $I \cong \Lambda_K^d$ , then it induces an isomorphism  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \cong \text{Meas}(X \times \Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)^d$ . We consider the commutative diagram :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \phi \otimes \text{id.} : \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I & \rightarrow & I \\ \parallel & & \parallel \\ \text{Meas}(X \times \Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)^d & \rightarrow & \Lambda_K^d. \end{array}$$

In the lower line, it is obvious that if  $\phi \otimes \text{id}(\Phi) = \phi \otimes \text{id}(\Phi')$  for all  $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , then  $\Phi = \Phi'$ . This shows the lemma.

We may extend our theory by replacing  $I$  by  $I \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} J$ , where  $J$  is the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in another extension  $M/L_K$  satisfying (3.1a,b). In this case, Lemma 3.3 can be stated as follows:

Let  $X$  and  $X'$  be Zariski dense subsets of  $X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $X(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  respectively.  
Then  $\Phi \in \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} J$  is uniquely determined by its values  $\Phi_{P,Q}$  at  
 $(P,Q) \in X \times X'$ , where

$$\Phi_{P,Q} = \text{id.} \otimes \lambda_P \otimes \lambda_Q(\Phi) .$$

We leave the proof of this generalized version to the reader.

§4. Modules of congruences.

In this section, we shall generalize the theory developed in [7, §3] and [8, §§ 1 and 10] for modules of congruences over  $\Lambda_K$  to those over an arbitrary normal finite extension  $I$  of  $\Lambda_K$ . Let  $K$  be a finite extension over  $L_K$  and  $I$  be the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in  $K$ . We shall suppose that  $K$  is sufficiently large so that

(4.1a)  $K$  is defined over  $K$  ;

(4.1b)  $X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is Zariski dense in  $\text{Spec}(I)(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ .

Let  $N$  be a positive integer prime to  $p$ , and we shall consider the ordinary part  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  of the Hecke algebra  $\lambda$  defined in §§1 and 2. We shall consider a base change over  $\Lambda_K$  to  $I$ ; namely, we shall deal with the  $I$ -algebra  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$ , which is canonically isomorphic to  $h^0(N; \mathbb{Z}_p) \otimes_{\Lambda} I$ , where  $\Lambda = \Lambda_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  be an  $I$ -algebra homomorphism. The  $\mathcal{O}_K[[Z_N]]$ -algebra structure on  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  induces a homomorphism of groups from the subgroup  $(\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times$  of  $Z_N$  into the unit group of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . This combined with  $\lambda$  gives a character  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ , which we shall call the character of  $\lambda$ . It is known that  $\psi$  is even; i.e.  $\psi(-1) = 1$  [14, Cor.1.6]. By definition for each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , we have  $I/PI \cong \mathcal{O}_K$ . For  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , we consider the reduction of  $\lambda \pmod P$ :

$$\lambda_P : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} (I/PI) \rightarrow I/PI \cong \mathcal{O}_K.$$

If the weight  $k(P)$  of  $P$  is greater than or equal to 2 and if the character  $\epsilon_P$  of  $P$  has conductor  $p^{r(P)}$ , we have by Th.2.1,

$$h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} (I/PI) \cong h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_P; \mathcal{O}_K),$$

whence an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism denoted by the same symbol:

$$\lambda_P : h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_P; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K.$$

By the duality theorem (Prop. 1.2), we can find a unique normalized eigenform  $f_P \in S_{k(P)}(\Gamma_0(Np^{r(P)}), \epsilon_P \psi \omega^{-k(P)})$  such that  $f_P | T(n) = \lambda_P(T(n)) f_P$  for all  $n \geq 0$ . This form will be called the ordinary form belonging to  $\lambda$  at  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . We say that  $K$  is a splitting field of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  if for any minimal prime ideal  $\mathfrak{p}$  of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)/\mathfrak{p}$  can be embedded isomorphically into  $K$  as  $\Lambda_K$ -algebras.

The following fact is known :

Theorem 4.1. Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  be an  $I$ -algebra homomorphism. Then  
the following two statements are equivalent:

(i) there exists  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$  such that  $f_P$  is primitive of  
conductor  $Np^{r(P)}$ ;

(ii)  $f_P$  is primitive for every  $P$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$  such that the  $p$ -part of  $\varepsilon_P \psi^{\omega^{-k(P)}}$   
is non-trivial.

Moreover, suppose that the above equivalent conditions are satisfied by  $\lambda$ , and  
let  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be a point such that the  $p$ -part of  $\varepsilon_P \psi^{\omega^{-k(P)}}$  is trivial. The  
either  $f_P$  is primitive and  $k(P) = 2$  or there exists a primitive form  $f$  in  
 $S_{k(P)}(\Gamma_0(N), \psi^{\omega^{-k(P)}})$  such that  $|a(p, f)|_p = 1$  and  $f = f - \alpha f|[\rho]$ , where  $\alpha$  is  
the non-unit  $p$ -adic root of the equation:  $X^2 - a(p, f)X + (\psi^{\omega^{-k(P)}})_0(p)p^{k(P)-1} = 0$

for the primitive character  $(\psi^{\omega^k})_0$  associated with  $\psi^{\omega^{-k}}$ . Conversely, suppose  
that  $K$  is a splitting field of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Then if  $f \in S_k^0(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is primitive  
or is associated with a primitive form in  $S_k(\Gamma_1(N); \mathcal{O}_K)$  in the above manner, then  
 $f$  belongs to a unique homomorphism  $: h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  satisfying (i) and (ii).

When  $\lambda$  satisfies one of the equivalent conditions (i) and (ii), we say that  
 $\lambda$  is primitive.

Proof. Since  $\lambda$  induces a  $\Lambda_K$ -algebra homomorphism

$$\tilde{\lambda} : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow I$$

and we have,  $\tilde{\lambda} : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} L_K \rightarrow K$ , we may suppose that  $K$  is a surjective image  
of  $\tilde{\lambda}$ . Then  $f_P$  belongs to  $\tilde{\lambda}$  in the sense of [14, (1.11)] and the theorem follows  
from [14, Cor. 1.3].

Suppose that  $\lambda$  is primitive. For each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ , we  
have by Th.4.1 a  $K$ -algebra decomposition:

$$(4.2) \quad h_k(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; K) = K_P \oplus A_P, \quad K_P \cong K$$

such that the first projection is induced by  $\lambda_P$ . Let  $h(K_P)$  and  $h(A_P)$  be the  
projections of  $h_k(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; \mathcal{O}_K)$  in  $K_P$  and  $A_P$ , respectively. We shall define the  
module of congruences for  $f_P$  (or  $\lambda_P$ ) by

$$C(f_P) = C(\lambda_P) = (h(K_P) \oplus h(A_P)) / h_k(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

The above proof of Th. 4.1 combined with [13, Cor. 3.3] and [14, Cor. 1.4] shows

Theorem 4.2. Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  be a primitive homomorphism of  $I$ -algebras.  
Then  $\lambda$  induces a decomposition of  $K$ -algebras :

$$h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} K \cong K \oplus A$$

such that the projection of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  into the first factor coincides with  $\lambda$  .

Moreover, let  $h(K)$  and  $h(A)$  be the images of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  in  $K$  and  $A$  ,  
respectively. Then, the diagonal inclusion :  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow h(K) \oplus h(A)$  induces  
an isomorphism for each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k_P \geq 2$  :

$$h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I_P \cong h(K)_P \oplus h(A)_P ,$$

where the subscript "P" indicates the localization at  $P$  . In particular,  
 $h(K)_P = h(K)/Ph(K)$  and  $A_P = h(A)_P/Ph(A)_P$  .

With the same notation and assumption as in the theorem, put

$$(4.3a) \quad \tilde{h}(A) = \bigcap_P h(A)_P,$$

where the intersection is taken in  $A$  and where  $P$  runs over all prime divisors of  $I$ ,

$$(4.3b) \quad C_0(\lambda; I) = (h(K) \oplus h(A)) / (h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I), \quad C(\lambda; I) = (h(K) \oplus \tilde{h}(A)) / (h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I),$$

$$(4.3c) \quad N_s(\lambda; I) = \tilde{h}(A)/h(A) \cong C(\lambda; I)/C_0(\lambda; I).$$

Then we have the following result (for the definition of the pseudo-nullity, see [2, VII]):

Theorem 4.3. Let  $M$  be a finite extension of  $K$  and  $J$  be the integral closure of  
in  $M$  . Suppose  $\lambda$  to be primitive, and let

$$\lambda \otimes \text{id.} : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} J (= h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \otimes_I J) \rightarrow J .$$

Then we have the following assertions :

$$(4.4a) \quad N_s(\lambda; I) \text{ is a pseudo-null } I\text{-module;}$$

$$(4.4b) \quad C_0(\lambda \otimes \text{id.}; J) = C_0(\lambda; I) \otimes_I J ;$$

$$(4.4c) \quad C_0(\lambda; I) \cong I/a \text{ with a non-zero divisor } a \text{ of } I .$$

Proof. The assertion (4.4a,b) is obvious from the definition. For simplicity, we shall write  $L = h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  . For (4.4c), we have by definition that

$$L + h(K) = h(K) \oplus h(A) \text{ and thus}$$

$$C_0(\lambda; I) = L+h(K)/L \cong h(K)/L \cap h(K) .$$

Note that  $I \cong h(K)$  canonically and  $a = L \cap h(K) = L \cap K$  is reflexive (cf. [2, VII.4 Prop. 6]). Thus  $a$  is a non-zero divisor.

Theorem 4.4. Let  $R$  be a local ring of  $h^0(N; O_K)$  through which  $\lambda$  factors. Then the following two conditions are equivalent :

$$(4.5a) \quad R \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K) \text{ as } R\text{-modules ;}$$

$$(4.5b) \quad R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \cong \text{Hom}_I(R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I, I) \text{ as } R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I\text{-modules.}$$

Moreover, if we suppose one of the above equivalent conditions and that  $\lambda$  is primitive, then we have

$$(4.6a) \quad N_S(\lambda; I) = 0 \text{ and } C_0(\lambda; I) = C(\lambda; I) ;$$

$$(4.6b) \quad C_0(\lambda; I) \cong I/HI \text{ for a non-zero element } H \text{ of } I ;$$

$$(4.6c) \quad \text{For each } P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K) \text{ with } k_P \geq 2, \text{ we have } C_0(\lambda; I) \otimes_I I/PI \cong C(f_P) \text{ canonically.}$$

Proof. Note that as  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$ -module,

$$\text{Hom}_I(R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I, I) \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \text{Hom}_I(I, I)) = \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, I) .$$

Since the  $\Lambda_K$ -module  $I$  is free of finite rank, we see that

$$\text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, I) \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I .$$

Thus the implication (4.5a)  $\implies$  (4.5b) is obvious ; so, we shall suppose (4.5b) and show (4.5a). Since  $I$  is  $\Lambda_K$ -free, we have an isomorphism of  $R$ -modules for  $d = d(I)$

$$\varphi : R^d \cong R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I, I) \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)^d .$$

We write this isomorphism matricially as  $(\varphi_{ij})$  with homomorphisms of  $R$ -modules  $\varphi_{ij} : R \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)$ . Let  $\mathfrak{m}$  be the maximal ideal of  $R$ . If

$\varphi_{ij}(R) \subset \mathfrak{m} \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)$  for all  $i$  and  $j$ , then

$$\varphi(R^d) \subset \mathfrak{m}(\text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)^d) .$$

This contradicts to the surjectivity of  $\varphi$ . Thus we can find at least one pair  $(i,j)$  such that  $\varphi_{ij}$  is surjective. Since  $R$  is  $\Lambda_K$ -free of finite rank by Th.2.1, we conclude that  $\varphi_{ij}$  is an isomorphism by comparing the rank of  $R$  and  $\text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)$  over  $\Lambda_K$ ; so,  $R \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)$  as  $R$ -modules and we have proven the implication (4.5b)  $\Rightarrow$  (4.5a). Now, assuming one of (4.5a,b), we shall prove (4.6a). By Th.4.2,  $\lambda$  induces a decomposition of  $K$ -algebras:  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} K \cong K \oplus B$ . Let  $R(K)$  and  $R(B)$  be the image of  $R$  in  $K$  and  $B$ . Then, by definition, it is plain that

$$C_0(\lambda; I) = (R(K) \oplus R(B)) / (R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I) \quad \text{and} \quad C(\lambda; I) = (R(K) \oplus \tilde{R}(B)) / (R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I),$$

where  $\tilde{R}(B) = \bigcap_P R(B)_P$  (the intersection is taken over all prime divisors  $P$  of  $I$ ). We have an exact sequence of  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$ -modules:  $0 \rightarrow \text{Ker}(\lambda) \rightarrow R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow R(K) \rightarrow 0$ . Note that  $R(K) \cong I$ . Thus this sequence is split exact (non-canonically) as that of  $I$ -modules and thus  $\text{Ker}(\lambda)$  is  $I$ -free. By the duality, we have another exact sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_I(R(K), I) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_I(R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I, I) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_I(\text{Ker}(\lambda), I) \rightarrow 0.$$

If we identify  $\text{Hom}_I(R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I, I)$  with  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  by (4.5b), we know that  $R(B) \cong \text{Hom}_I(\text{Ker}(\lambda), I)$  (cf. the proof of [15, Lemma 1.6] or [13, Prop. 3.9]). Thus  $R(B)$  is  $I$ -free and hence coincides with  $\tilde{R}(B)$ . This shows (4.6a). The assertion (4.6b) follows from [15, Lemma 1.6]. We shall prove (4.6c). We have an exact sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow (R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I) \rightarrow R(K) \oplus R(B) \rightarrow C_0(\lambda; I) \rightarrow 0.$$

By Th. 4.2, we know that  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I_P = R(K)_P \oplus R(B)_P$  for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Note that  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI$  is a local factor of  $h_{k(P)}(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; O_K)$  and  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I_P/PI_P = (R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI) \otimes_{O_K} K$  is a direct factor of  $h_{k(P)}(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; K)$ . This shows that the induced sequence :

$$R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI \xrightarrow{\alpha} (R(K)/PR(K)) \oplus (R(B)/PR(B)) \rightarrow C_0(\lambda; I) \otimes_I I/PI \rightarrow 0$$

is exact and  $\text{Ker}(\alpha)$  is finite. Since  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI$  is  $O_K$ -free,  $\alpha$  must be injective. The natural projections :  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow R(K)$  and  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow R(B)$  induce the natural surjections :  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI \rightarrow (R(K)/PR(K))$  and  $R \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI \rightarrow (R(B)/PR(B))$ . Since  $\alpha$  is the diagonal map of these surjections, we know from the definition of  $C(f_P)$  that

$$C(f_P) = \text{Coker}(\alpha) \cong C_0(\lambda; I) \otimes_I I/PI \quad \text{canonically.}$$

This finishes the proof.

Here let us add a supplement to the result in [14, §10]. We shall use the same notation as in [14, §10]. We have defined there a transcendental factor  $U_\infty(k, \varepsilon) \in \mathbb{C}^\times$  for the set  $\Psi(k, \varepsilon) = \{f_p \text{ such that } k(P) = k \text{ and } \varepsilon_p = \varepsilon\}$ . We now define the transcendental factor for each  $f_p$ . (When  $d(I) = 1$ , the set  $\Psi(k, \varepsilon)$  consists of a single element  $f_p$  and we have nothing to add to [14, §10] but there are non-trivial examples with  $d(I) > 1$ ; cf. [12, §4]). Suppose  $\lambda$  to be primitive. We shall decompose

$$(4.7) \quad h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; K) = K \oplus A \text{ as an algebra direct sum}$$

according to  $\lambda_p$  for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $r = r(P)$ ,  $k = k(P) \geq 2$  and  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon_p$ . Let  $K_0$  be the subfield of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}$  generated by  $a(n, f_p)$  for all  $n > 0$ . Then

$h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; K) = h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; K_0) \otimes_{K_0} K$  and  $\lambda_p$  induces a morphism of  $K_0$ -algebras :  
 $h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; K_0) \rightarrow K_0$ . Thus we can decompose

$$(4.8) \quad h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; K_0) = K_0 \oplus A_0 \text{ and } h_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon; \mathbb{C}) = \mathbb{C} \oplus (A_0 \otimes_{K_0} \mathbb{C})$$

Let  $C$  be the conductor of  $f_p$  and put  $S(\varepsilon) = S_k(\Phi_r, \varepsilon) + \overline{S_k(\Phi_r, \bar{\varepsilon})}$  as a subspace of the parabolic cohomology group  $H_p^1(\Gamma_1(C), L_n(\mathbb{C}))$  ( $n = k-2$ ) (see [14, (10.4)]). Define  $S(f_p) = \tau_{K_0}(S(\varepsilon))$  and  $S(A) = \tau_{A_0}(S(\varepsilon))$ , where  $\tau_{K_0}$  (resp.  $\tau_{A_0}$ ) is the idempotent of the component  $K_0$  (resp.  $A_0$ ) of the Hecke algebra (4.8). Let  $V$  be the discrete valuation ring  $K_0 \cap \mathcal{O}_K$ , and write  $L$  for the image of  $H_p^1(\Gamma_1(C), L_n(V))$  in  $H_p^1(\Gamma_1(C), L_n(\mathbb{C}))$ . Put

$$(4.9) \quad L_{\varepsilon, p} = L \cap S(f_p), \quad L_p^\varepsilon = \pi_\varepsilon(L) \cap S(f_p),$$

where  $\pi_\varepsilon : H_p^1(\Gamma_1(C), L_n(\mathbb{C})) \rightarrow S(\varepsilon)$  be the projection as in [14, (10.6)]. Note that  $S(f_p) = L_{\varepsilon, p} \otimes_V \mathbb{C} = L_p^\varepsilon \otimes_V \mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C}f_p^0 + \overline{\mathbb{C}(f_p^0)^\rho}$  for  $(f_p^0)^\rho(z) = \overline{f_p^0(-\bar{z})}$ , where  $f_p^0$  denotes

the primitive form in  $S_k(\Gamma_1(C))$  associated with  $f_p$ .

Let  $\delta_1, \delta_2$

(resp.  $\delta'_1, \delta'_2$ ) be a basis of  $L_{\varepsilon, p}$  (resp.  $L_p^\varepsilon$ ) over  $V$ , and define  $X, Y \in GL_2(\mathbb{C})$  by the matrixial identity:

$$(\delta_1, \delta_2)X = (f_p^0, \overline{(f_p^0)^\rho}), \quad (\delta'_1, \delta'_2)Y = (f_p^0, \overline{(f_p^0)^\rho}).$$

We define

$$(4.10) \quad u_\infty(\lambda_p) = \det(X\bar{Y})^{\frac{1}{2}} \text{ and}$$

$$U_\infty(\lambda_p) = \pi^{k+1} u_\infty(\lambda_p) / \{(k-1)! CC(\varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k})\varphi(C/C(\varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k}))\},$$

where  $C(f_p) = C$  (resp.  $C(\varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k})$ ) is the conductor of  $f_p$  (resp.  $\varepsilon\psi\omega^{-k}$ ) and  $\varphi$  is the Euler function.

Theorem 4.5. Suppose one of the equivalent conditions (4.5a,b) and  $\lambda$  to be primitive. Suppose also that the  $p$ -part of  $\psi$  is not equal to  $\omega^2$ . Let  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p^0)$  be the  $L$ -function of  $f_p^0$  defined in [14, (10.2)] and  $H \in I$  be a generator of the annihilator of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ . Let  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Then we can find a  $p$ -adic unit  $U_p(\lambda_p) \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  such that

$$(4.11) \quad H(P) = \mathcal{D}(k(P), f_p^0) / U_\infty(\lambda_p) U_p(\lambda_p).$$

For the proof of this fact, see [16]. We will not need this result later in this paper. Here are several remarks about the theorem:

Remark 4.6. (i) Under the hypothesis of Theorem 4.5, it is known (e.g. [10, Th.5.1]) that

$$(4.12) \quad \mathcal{D}(k, f_p^0) = 2^{2k} \pi^{k+1} \Gamma(k)^{-1} \{ \delta(C) C C(\epsilon \psi \omega^{-k}) \varphi(C/C(\epsilon \psi \omega^{-k})) \}^{-1} \langle f_p^0, f_p^0 \rangle_{\Gamma_1(C)},$$

where  $\varphi$  is the Euler function, and  $\delta(C) = 2$  or  $1$  according as  $C \geq 2$  or not, and  $k = k(P)$ . By this formula, we know that  $\mathcal{D}(k(P), f_p^0) / (2\pi i)^{k(P)+1} U_\infty(\lambda_p)$  is algebraic.

(ii) The Gorenstein condition (4.5a,b) is known to hold in the following cases, where the  $p$ -part of  $\psi$  is  $\omega^a$  with  $0 \leq a < p-1$ :

A.  $a = 2$  and  $N = 1$  (Mazur [22, Cor.15.2 and 16.3 of Chap.II]);

B. Let  $\pi(\lambda)$  be the Galois representation into  $GL_2(K)$  attached to  $\lambda$  defined in [14, Th.2.1]. Let  $m$  (resp.  $\mathfrak{p}$ ) be the maximal ideal of  $I$  (resp.  $\mathcal{O}_K$ ). We shall define the residual representation of  $\pi(\lambda) \bmod m$ :

$$\tilde{\pi}(\lambda) : \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q}) \rightarrow GL_2(I/m)$$

according to Mazur-Wiles [23, §10] as follows: Choose  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Then we have Deligne's Galois representation  $\pi(f_p) : \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q}) \rightarrow GL_2(\mathcal{O}_K)$  attached to  $f_p$  (e.g. [14, §2]), and the residual representation  $\pi(\lambda)$  is the semi-simplification of the composite of  $\pi(f_p)$  with the reduction map:  $GL_2(\mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow GL_2(\mathcal{O}_K/\mathfrak{p})$ . Note that  $\tilde{\pi}(\lambda)$  depends only on  $\pi(\lambda)$  and is independent of the choice of  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

Then the Gorenstein condition (4.5a,b) is satisfied by  $\lambda$  if  $a \neq 1$ ,  $a \neq 2$  and  $\tilde{\pi}(\lambda)$  is irreducible. This is shown by Mazur-Wiles [23, §10] when  $N = 1$  and is generalized to an arbitrary  $N$  by Tilouine [33].

C.  $a \neq 1$ ,  $a \neq 2$  and  $\lambda$  is with complex multiplication in the sense of [14, Prop.2.3]. This is a special case of Case B but a simple proof can be found in [15, §6].

(iii) Let  $\hat{\lambda}$  be the restriction of  $\lambda$  to  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . We may assume that  $I$  is the smallest, i.e. the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in the quotient field of the image of  $\hat{\lambda}$ .

If  $I = \Lambda_K$ , then  $C(\lambda; I)$  coincides with the module of congruences defined in [13, (3.9b)]. However, if  $d(I) > 1$ , the module  $C(\lambda; I)$  and that given in [13, (3.9b)] are generally different. We note here only the existence of a surjective morphism of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  onto the other. A detailed study of relations among these modules can be found in [16]. Some part of this has already been discussed in [12].

(iv) We briefly discuss here the relation between our transcendental factor  $U_\infty(\lambda_p)$  and that defined by Deligne in [6, §7] in the language of motives. Let  $g$  be a primitive form of weight  $\ell$  and of character  $\xi$ . Let  $M(\lambda_p) = M(f_p^0)$  (resp.  $M(g)$ ) denote the motive attached to the primitive form  $f_p^0$  (resp.  $g$ ) defined in [6, §7]. Then  $M(\lambda_p)$  is of rank 2 and has coefficient in the field  $E$  generated over  $\mathbb{Q}$  by  $a(n, f_p^0)$  for all  $n$ . Let  $\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p))$  be the unique direct factor of rank 3 in  $M(\lambda_p) \otimes M(\lambda_p)^\vee$  which is the kernel of the natural morphism :

$$M(\lambda_p) \otimes M(\lambda_p)^\vee \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}(0) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{R}_E = \mathcal{R}_E(0),$$

where  $\mathcal{R}_E$  is the integer ring of  $E$  and  $M(\lambda_p)^\vee$  is the dual of  $M(\lambda_p)$ . Then  $\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p))$  can be realized in  $H_C^1(Y, F_n(E)) \otimes H^1(Y, F_n(E))$  for the modular curve  $Y/\mathbb{Q}$  with  $Y(\mathbb{C}) = \Gamma_1(C) \backslash H$ , where  $F_n(E)$  is the locally constant sheaf defined in [16, §2]. Thus, as the Deligne's periods  $c^+(\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p))) = c^-(\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p)))$ , we may take [6, Prop.7.7]

$$(4.13) \quad \Omega(P) = \int_{Y'} \delta(f) \wedge \overline{\Theta_n \delta(f)} = (2i)^{k+1} \pi^2 \langle f_p^0, f_p^0 \rangle_{\mathbb{C}}, \quad (k = k(P)),$$

where  $Y' = \Gamma_0(C) \backslash H$  and  $\delta(f) = (2\pi i) f(z) \left(\frac{z}{\tau}\right)^n dz$  with  $\left(\frac{z}{\tau}\right)^n = {}^t(z^n, z^{n-1}, \dots, 1)$  for  $n = k-2$  and  $\Theta_n$  is the matrix defined in [27, (8.2.2)] giving the self duality of  $F_n(E)$ . Noting that the Deligne's periods  $c^+$  and  $c^-$  are defined only up to scalar factors in  $E^\times$ , we hereafter write  $a \underset{E}{\sim} b$  (or simply,  $a \sim b$ ) for  $a, b \in \mathbb{C}^\times$  if  $a = b$  in  $\mathbb{C}^\times/E^\times$ . Then we see from [31, Th.1] or [6, Prop.7.7]

$$(4.14) \quad c^+(\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p))) \sim c^-(\text{Ad}(M(\lambda_p))) \sim c^+(M(\lambda_p))c^-(M(\lambda_p)) \sim (2\pi i)^{-2} \Omega(P).$$

Similarly to [6, Prop.7.7], one knows

$$(4.15) \quad c^+(M(\lambda_p) \otimes M(g))(\ell+m) \sim (2\pi i)^{\ell+2m-1} \Omega(P) \overline{G(\xi)} \quad \text{if } k > \ell.$$

On the other hand, by extending scalar of  $M(\lambda_p)$  to  $K_0$  as in (4.8), we know from the definition of  $u_\infty(\lambda_p)$  (see also [6, 1.7], [10, Remark 6.4a,b]) that

$$(4.16) \quad u_\infty(\lambda_p) \underset{K_0}{\sim} (2\pi i)^{-2} \Omega(P) \underset{E}{\sim} c^+(M(\lambda_p))c^-(M(\lambda_p)).$$

§5. Arithmetic measures and the main results

Let  $J$  be a positive integer prime to  $p$ . We shall begin with a definition of a class of measures with values in  $\overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Let  $X$  be a  $p$ -adic space in the sense of §3. A measure  $\mu$  on  $X$  with values in  $\overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear homomorphism of  $C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  into  $\overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . If  $\mu$  is such a measure,  $\mu$  satisfies automatically the inequality:  $|\mu(\phi)|_p \leq \|\phi\| = \sup_x |\phi(x)|_p$  ( $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ). For any ring  $A$ , let  $LC(X; A)$  denote the space of locally constant functions on  $X$  with values in  $A$ . When we have an action of  $Z_J$  on  $X$ , we let  $z \in Z_J$  act on  $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by  $(\phi|z)(x) = \phi(z \cdot x)$ . We write  $z_p$  for  $z \in Z_J = \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times (\mathbb{Z}/J\mathbb{Z})^\times$  the projection of  $z$  to  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ .

Terminology. We say that a measure  $\mu : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is arithmetic if the following three conditions are satisfied:

(5.1a) There exists a positive integer  $\ell$  such that for every  $\phi \in LC(X; \overline{\mathbb{Q}}) \cap C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,

$$\mu(\phi) \in M_\ell(Jp^\infty; \overline{\mathbb{Q}}).$$

(This integer  $\ell$  will be called the weight of  $\mu$ ).

(5.1b) There are a continuous action:  $Z_J \times X \rightarrow X$  and a finite order character  $\xi : Z_J \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  such that  $\mu(\phi)|z = z_p^\ell \xi(z) \mu(\phi|z)$  for every  $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , where  $\ell$  is the weight of  $\mu$ .

(5.1c) There exists a continuous function  $v : X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  such that  $(v|z)(x) = z_p^2 v(x)$  for  $z \in Z_J$  and for each  $0 < r \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$d^r(\mu(\phi)) = \mu(v^r \phi) \quad \text{for } d = q \frac{d}{dq}.$$

We say a measure  $\mu : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  cuspidal if  $\mu$  has values in  $\overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

After stating the main result, we shall discuss several examples of arithmetic measures: Let  $K$  be a finite extension of  $L_K$  (the quotient field of  $\Lambda_K$ ), and let  $I$  be the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in  $K$ . We shall suppose that

(5.2)  $K$  is defined over  $K$  (cf. (3.1a)).

Replacing  $K$  by its finite extension if necessary, we may assume this condition without losing much generality. We fix throughout this section a primitive homomorphism of  $I$ -algebra  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  with character  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ . We write  $\psi_p$  (resp.  $\psi'$ ) for the restriction of  $\psi$  to  $(\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^\times$  (resp.  $(\mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z})^\times$ ) and  $\psi_p$  for  $\varepsilon_p \psi_p \omega^{-k}$  for each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  of weight  $k$ . For  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  with weight  $k \geq 2$ , let  $f_p \in S_k(\Gamma_0(Np^r), \psi_p \psi')$  be the ordinary form belonging to  $\lambda$  at  $P$ . Let  $f_p^0$  denote the primitive form associated with  $f_p$ , and we write  $Np^{r_0(P)}$  for the conductor of  $f_p^0$ . By Theorem 4.1, if  $\psi_p$  is non-trivial, then  $f_p = f_p^0$  and  $r(P) = r_0(P)$ . If  $\psi_p$  is trivial and  $k(P) > 2$ , then  $f_p \neq f_p^0$  and  $r(P) = 1$  but  $r_0(P) = 0$ . When  $\psi_p$  is trivial and  $k(P) = 2$ , both the cases occur, and we then have

that  $r_0(p) = 1$  or  $0$  according as  $f = f_p^0$  or not (the special case when  $r_0(p) = 1$  with trivial  $\psi_p$  corresponds to the case where the automorphic representation of  $f$  is special at  $p$ ; otherwise, it is always principal at  $p$ ). For each normalized eigenform  $f$  of conductor  $C$  and of weight  $k$ , taking the primitive form  $f_0$  associated with  $f$ , we shall define a root number  $W(f)$  by

$$f_0|_k \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ C & 0 \end{pmatrix} = W(f) f_0^0.$$

This number  $W(f)$  gives the constant term of the functional equation of

$$L(s, f) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n, f_0) n^{-s}$$

and also appears in the constant term of the functional equation of the (primitive) Rankin product  $D(s, f, g)$  (e.g. [11, §9]). Thus  $W(f)$  can be canonically factorized into a product of local factors. Let  $W_p(f)$  be the  $p$ -factor of  $W(f)$  and write  $W(f) = W_p(f)W'(f)$ . The explicit form of  $W_p(f_p)$  can be given in the language of Jacquet-Langlands theory of automorphic representations (cf. [17]). To explain this let  $\pi$  be an automorphic representation of  $GL_1(\mathbb{A})$  for  $i = 1$  or  $2$ , where  $\mathbb{A}$  denotes the ring of adèles of  $\mathbb{Q}$ . (When  $i = 1$ ,  $\pi$  is nothing but a Hecke character of the idele group  $\mathbb{A}^\times$ .) We factorize  $\pi$  into the tensor product of local representations  $\otimes_q \pi_q$  over all the places  $q$  of  $\mathbb{Q}$ . Let  $e$  denote the standard additive character of  $\mathbb{A}/\mathbb{Q}$  (which coincides with the character  $x \mapsto \exp(-2\pi i x)$  on the infinite part  $\mathbb{R}$  of  $\mathbb{A}$ ). Then the constant term  $\varepsilon(\pi, e)$  of the functional equation can be factorized as  $\varepsilon(\pi, e) = \prod_q \varepsilon(\pi_q, e_q)$  ( $e_q = e|_{\mathbb{Q}_q}$ ). Let  $C(\pi) = \prod_q C(\pi_q)$  be the conductor of  $\pi$  (see Weil [34, VII] when  $i = 1$ , and Casselman [4] when  $i = 2$ ). The conductor  $C(\pi_q)$  is a power of the prime  $q$ . When  $i = 1$ , the restriction of  $\pi_q$  to  $\mathbb{Z}_q^\times$  and that of  $\pi$  to  $\hat{\mathbb{Z}}^\times = \prod_q \mathbb{Z}_q^\times$  are induced by a primitive Dirichlet character modulo  $C(\pi_q)$  and  $C(\pi)$ , respectively. Using the same symbol  $\pi$  and  $\pi_q$  for the corresponding Dirichlet characters, we define the Gauss sum by

$$G(\pi) = \sum_{u \bmod C(\pi)} \pi(u) \exp(2\pi i u / C(\pi)) \quad \text{and} \quad G(\pi_q) = \sum_{u \bmod C(\pi_q)} \pi_q(u) \exp(2\pi i u / C(\pi_q))$$

Then it is well known (e.g. [34, VII.7]) that

$$(5.3) \quad \text{If } i = 1, \text{ then } \varepsilon(\pi_p, e_p) = \begin{cases} \pi_p(C(\pi_p))G(\bar{\pi}_p) / |\pi_p(C(\pi_p))G(\bar{\pi}_p)| & \text{if } C(\pi_p) > 1, \\ 1 & \text{if } C(\pi_p) = 1. \end{cases}$$

Now we consider the case of  $i = 2$  and suppose that  $\pi$  is the automorphic representation attached to  $f_0$ . Then we have that

$$W(f) = \prod_q \varepsilon(\pi_q, e_q), \quad W_p(f) = \varepsilon(\pi_p, e_p) \quad \text{and} \quad W'(f) = \prod_{q \neq p} \varepsilon(\pi_q, e_q).$$

It is known (e.g. [4, Remark, p.306] or [5, §§4, 5, and 6]) that

(5.4a)  $W'(f) = W(f)$  if  $C = C(f)$  is prime to  $p$ ,

(5.4b)  $|W'(f)|_p = 1$ ; i.e.,  $W'(f)$  is a  $p$ -adic unit in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$

(5.4c) Write  $C = C_p C'$  for a  $p$ -power  $C_p$  and  $C'$  prime to  $p$ . Then

$$W'(f|\chi) = \chi(C')W'(f)$$

for each Dirichlet character  $\chi$  modulo a power of  $p$ .

When  $\pi_p$  is super cuspidal, the nature of  $W_p(f)$  is purely non-abelian, and thus one cannot express it by the Gauss sums. However, when  $\pi_p$  is not super cuspidal,  $W(f_p)$  has an expression in terms of the Gauss sums, and we shall give here its explicit form. Since we have greater interest in the case where  $f = f_p|\chi$  for a point  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$  and since in this case,  $\pi_p$  is either principal or special, we do not lose much generality by this restriction. We thus assume that  $\pi_p$  is either a principal series representation  $\pi(\alpha, \alpha')$  or a special representation  $\sigma(\alpha, \alpha')$  for quasi characters  $\alpha, \alpha'$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p^\times$ . Then one knows from [7, Remark 4.25 and Th.6.15] that

$$(5.5a) \quad W_p(f) = \begin{cases} \varepsilon(\alpha, e_p)\varepsilon(\alpha', e_p) & \text{if either } \pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha') \text{ with ramified } \alpha \\ & \text{or } \pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha'), \\ -\alpha(p)/|\alpha(p)| & \text{if } \pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha') \text{ with unramified } \alpha. \end{cases}$$

We say that  $f$  is  $p$ -minimal, if  $f$  has a minimal conductor in the class of twists  $f|\chi$  by characters  $\chi$  modulo powers of  $p$  (i.e.,  $C(f|\chi) \geq C(f)$  for all finite order characters  $\chi: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$ ). If  $\pi_p$  is not super cuspidal, then  $f$  is  $p$ -minimal if and only if either  $a(p, f_0) \neq 0$  or  $p \nmid C(f)$ . In this case,  $\pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha')$  or  $\pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha')$ , and  $\alpha$  is unramified [14, Lemma 10.1]. Suppose hereafter that  $\pi_p$  is not super cuspidal and  $f$  is  $p$ -minimal. Let  $\xi$  be the character of  $f_0$ . If  $\pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha')$ , then we may assume that  $\alpha$  is unramified and thus  $\alpha(p)$  is one of the non-zero root of the quadratic equation:  $X^2 - a(p, f_0)X + \xi(p)p^{k-1}$ ,  $\alpha\alpha'(p) = \xi'(p)p^{k-1}$  ( $\xi' = \xi|_{(\mathbb{Z}/C'\mathbb{Z})^\times}$ ),  $G(\alpha) = 1$  and  $\alpha' = \overline{\xi}_p$  on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ .

If  $\pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha')$ , then  $\xi_p$  is trivial and  $\alpha(p) = a(p, f_0)$ . Thus we have by (5.5a)

$$(5.5b) \quad W_p(f) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } C_p = 1, \\ -a(p, f_0)/p^{(k-2)/2} & \text{if } \pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha'), \\ (\xi'(p)a(p, f_0)p^{-k/2})^r G(\xi_p) & \text{if } C_p = p^r \text{ with } r > 0 \text{ and } \pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha') \end{cases}$$

If we take the convention that  $G(\xi_p) = 1$  when  $\xi_p$  is trivial, and also if we take the convention that  $(\xi'(p)a(p, f_0)p^{-k/2})^0 = 1$ , the first case of (5.5b) can be considered a special case of the last formula in (5.5a). Let  $\chi$  be a Dirichlet character of

conductor  $p^\gamma$ , and write the conductor of  $\xi_p \chi$  as  $p^{\gamma'}$ . Then, similarly as above, we have, if  $\gamma > 0$  ( $\gamma' \geq 0$ ),

$$(5.5c) \quad W_p(f|\chi) = \begin{cases} (\alpha(p)/p^{k/2})^\gamma (\xi'(p)\overline{\alpha(p)}/p^{k/2})^{\gamma'} G(\chi)G(\xi_p \chi) & \text{if } \pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha') \\ G(\chi)^2 \xi'(p)^\gamma p^{-\gamma} & \text{if } \pi_p = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha'). \end{cases}$$

When  $\pi_p = \pi(\alpha, \alpha')$ , we can also write

$$W_p(f|\chi) = (p^{(k-1)/2}/\overline{\alpha(p)})^\gamma (p^{(k-1)/2}/\alpha(p)\overline{\xi'(p)})^{\gamma'} p^{-(\gamma+\gamma')/2} G(\chi)G(\xi_p \chi).$$

When  $f = f_p$  for some  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ , we always have that  $\alpha(p) = a(p, f_p)$ , and by (5.5b,c), we know the exact form of  $W_p(f_p|\chi)$ .

We now define an Euler  $p$ -factor of  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p^0)$  as in Th.4.5 for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ :

$$(5.6) \quad S(P) = S(\lambda_p) = \begin{cases} -1 & \text{if } \psi_p = \text{id and } f_p = f_p^0, \\ \left\{ \frac{\psi'(p)a(p, f_p)^2}{p^{k(P)}} \right\}^{r_0(P)} \left( 1 - \frac{\psi' \psi_p(p) p^{k(P)-1}}{a(p, f_p)^2} \right) \left( 1 - \frac{\psi' \psi_p(p) p^{k(P)-2}}{a(p, f_p)^2} \right), & \text{if either } \psi_p \text{ is non-trivial or } f_p \neq f_p^0. \end{cases}$$

Note that the condition that  $\psi_p = \text{id}$  and  $f_p = f_p^0$  is equivalent to saying that  $\pi_p$  is special and  $k(P) = 2$  (for  $f = f_p$ ). Here we follow the convention that  $\psi_p(p) = 1$  if  $\psi_p$  is trivial, and  $\psi_p(p) = 0$  if  $\psi_p$  is non-trivial. We take

$$(5.7) \quad \Omega(P) = \Omega(\lambda_p) = (2i)^{k(P)+1} \pi^{2 \langle f_p^0, f_p^0 \rangle_C}$$

in (4.13) as a transcendental factor of the Rankin product for  $f_p$ , where  $C$  is the conductor of  $f_p$ . As shown by Shimura [30][31] (see also §6 in the text), we know that if  $g$  belongs to  $M_\ell(Jp^\infty; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$ , then for integers  $m$  with  $0 \leq m < k-\ell$ ,

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}_{JNp}(\ell+m, f_p, g)}{(2\pi i)^{\ell+2m-1} \Omega(P)} \quad \text{is an algebraic number.}$$

We shall choose and fix an element  $H \in I$  ( $H \neq 0$ ) which annihilates the module of congruence  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  defined in (4.3). This is possible because of (4.4c) in Th.4.3. When the annihilator of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  is principal, we shall choose  $H \in I$  so that

$H$  generates the annihilator of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ . This happens in the following situations: Let  $R$  be the local ring of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  through which  $\lambda$  factors. The annihilator of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  is principal when one of the following conditions are satisfied:

- (i)  $R \cong \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(R, \Lambda_K)$  as  $R$ -modules (cf. Th.4.4 (4.6b));
- (ii)  $I$  is a unique factorization domain; for example, when  $I = \Lambda_K$  (cf. Th.4.3).

Thus, only when the annihilator of  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  is principal, an intrinsic choice of  $H$  up to unit factors in  $I$  is possible. Let  $\mu : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be an arithmetic

measure. We write  $\ell$  (resp.  $\xi : Z_J \rightarrow O_K^\times$ ) for the weight (resp. the character) of  $\mu$  as in (5.1a,b). Suppose that

$$(5.8) \quad \mu(\phi)|T(p) = 0 \quad \text{for all } \phi \in C(X;O_K).$$

Under (5.8),  $\mu$  automatically becomes cuspidal by Th.2.2. For each finite order character  $\chi : Z_J \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$ , put

$$LC(X,\chi;\overline{\mathbb{Q}}) = \{\phi \in LC(X;\overline{\mathbb{Q}}) \mid (\phi|z)(x) = \chi(z)\phi(x) \quad \text{for all } z \in Z_J\}.$$

Now we are ready to state our main result:

Theorem 5.1. Let the notation and the assumption be as above. Then there exists a unique generalized measure (in the sense of §3)  $\phi = \phi^{\mu,\lambda} \in \text{Meas}(X;O_K) \hat{\otimes}_{O_K} I$  with the following interpolation property: For each pair  $(P, m) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times \mathbb{Z}$  with  $0 \leq m < k(P) - \ell$  and for each  $\phi \in LC(X,\chi;\overline{\mathbb{Q}})$ , we have the following evaluation of the measure  $\phi_P$  at  $P$ :

$$S(P)H(P)^{-1} \int_X \phi v^m d\phi_P \\ = tG(\psi_P)^{-1} W'(f_P)^{-1} p^{\beta(\ell+2m)/2} a(p, f_P)^{-\beta} \frac{\mathcal{D}_{JNp}(\ell+m, f_P, \mu(\phi)|_{\ell\tau_B})}{(2\pi i)^{\ell+2m-1} \Omega(P)},$$

$$t = t(P, \ell, m) = (-1)^{\ell[N,J]} (\ell - k(P))/2 + 1 N^{-k(P)/2} J^{k(P)/2 + m} \Gamma(\ell+m) \Gamma(m+1),$$

where  $\beta$  is a positive integer such that  $\mu(\phi) \in M_{\ell}(\Gamma_1(Jp^\beta))$ ,  $\tau_B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ Jp^\beta & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  and  $[N,J]$  is the least common multiple of  $N$  and  $J$ .

For the validity of the above evaluation formula for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)$ , we of course have to assume that  $H(P) \neq 0$ , but by Th.4.1, we can always choose  $H$  so that  $H(P) \neq 0$ . Since the right-hand side of the formula is independent of the choice of  $H$ , the measure  $\phi$  divided by  $H$  is intrinsically determined. The uniqueness of the measure  $\phi$  follows from Lemma 3.3. The existence will be proven in §9. Now we shall give several examples of arithmetic measures and for each of them, we write again the version of Theorem 5.1:

Example a. Theta measures ([11, §2]).

Let  $V$  be a vector space over  $\mathbb{Q}$  of even dimension  $2\kappa$ , and let  $n : V \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}$  be a positive definite quadratic form. We shall write  $S(x,y) = n(x+y) - n(x) - n(y)$  for the corresponding inner product. Take a lattice  $I$  in  $V$  so that  $n(I) \subset \mathbb{Z}$ , and write  $I^*$  for the dual lattice of  $I$  and  $\Delta$  for the discriminant of  $I$ ; i.e., we put

$$I^* = \{x \in V \mid S(x,I) \subset \mathbb{Z}\}, \quad \Delta = [I^*:I], \quad \omega = \{x \in I^* \mid n(x) \in \mathbb{Z}\}, \quad W = \varinjlim_r \omega/p^r I \\ \text{and} \quad W^\times = \{w \in W \mid n(x) \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times\}.$$

Let  $M$  be the level of  $I$ , i.e. the smallest positive integer such that  $Mn(I^*) \subset \mathbb{Z}$ , and write  $M = Jp^\delta$  with  $(J,p) = 1$  and  $0 \leq \delta \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Then as seen in [11, §2], we have the theta measure on  $W$  whose values belong to  $\overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  defined by

$$\theta(\phi) = \sum_{w \in W} \phi(w) q^{n(w)}$$

where  $\phi$  is in  $C(W; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Let  $\eta : V \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  be a spherical function of degree  $\alpha$  in the sense of [11, §1], and we denote by the same symbol the natural extension of  $\eta$  to a function on  $W$  to  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  by continuity. (Since the spherical function always has values in a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}$  on  $V$ , to define its continuous prolongation  $\eta$  on  $W$ , we do not have to take the  $p$ -adic completion of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ ). We suppose that  $\eta$  has values in  $\mathcal{O}_K$  on  $W$ . Then we shall also consider the measure  $\eta\theta$  defined by

$$\eta\theta(\phi) = \theta(\eta\phi) = \sum_{w \in W} \eta\phi(w) q^{n(w)} \in \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

By definition, the restriction of  $\theta$  to  $W^\times$  satisfies (5.8) and is thus cuspidal. The natural action of  $\mathbb{Z}$  on  $W$  via the multiplication of integers extends by continuity to an action of  $\mathbb{Z}_J$  on  $W$  and  $W^\times$ . By the classical transformation formula of theta series (e.g. [11, Prop.1.1]), we can verify that  $\eta\theta$  satisfy the conditions (5.1a,b) for  $\ell = \kappa + \alpha$ , and the character  $\xi$  is given by

$$\xi(m) = \left( \frac{(-1)^{\kappa \Delta}}{m} \right) \quad (m \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (m, Jp) = 1)$$

for the quadratic residue symbol  $\left( \frac{a}{b} \right)$ . The condition (5.1c) is obviously satisfied by the function  $n : W^\times \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p$ . By the construction of  $\phi^{\mu, \lambda}$ , which will be done in §9, it is obvious that

$$\int_{W^\times} \phi n^m d\phi_p^{n\theta, \lambda} = \int_{W^\times} \phi \eta n^m d\phi_p^{\theta, \lambda}.$$

Thus, we obtain from Th.5.1 the following result which is in appearance a little stronger than Th.5.1:

Theorem 5.1a. Let the notation be as above. Then there exists a unique generalized measure  $\phi^\theta = \phi^{\theta, \lambda} \in \text{Meas}(W^\times; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$  with the following interpolation property: for each quadruple  $(P, m, n, \phi)$  consisting of  $P \in X_{alg}(I)$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $0 \leq m < k(P)$  and  $\phi \in LC(W^\times, \chi; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$ , we have that

$$S(P)H(P)^{-1} \int_{W^\times} \eta \phi n^m d\phi_p^\theta = t(P, \kappa + \alpha, m) W'(f_p)^{-1} G(\psi_p)^{-1} p^{\beta(\kappa + \alpha + 2m)/2} a(p, f_p)^{-\beta} \frac{\mathcal{D}_{JNp}(\kappa + \alpha + m, f_p, \theta(\eta\phi)|_{\kappa + \alpha \tau_\beta})}{(2\pi i)^{\kappa + \alpha + 2m - 1} \Omega(P)}$$

where  $\beta$  is a positive integer such that  $\theta(\eta\phi) \in M_{\kappa + \alpha}(\Gamma_1(Jp^\beta))$ .

Here are some remarks about the theorem, which is a generalization of [11, Th.2.1]:  
 (i) If we write the level  $M$  of  $\theta$  as  $M = Jp^\delta$  with  $\delta \geq 0$  and  $J$  prime to  $p$  and if  $\phi$  factors through  $w/p^Y I$ , then  $\beta$  as in the theorem can be given by  $\delta+2\gamma$  (e.g. [11, Prop.1.1]).

(ii) If  $K$  is sufficiently large, any homogeneous polynomial function  $F$  of degree  $d$  on  $V$  can be written as a finite sum of functions of the form  $nn^r$  with  $d = \alpha+2r$ . Thus if  $k(P) > d+\kappa$ , by Th.5.1a, we can evaluate the integral:

$$\int_{W \times \phi} F d\phi_p^\theta.$$

(iii) When  $\dim(V) = 2$  (i.e.  $\kappa = 1$ ),  $n$  is essentially a norm form of an imaginary quadratic field. In this special case, a detailed study of the measure  $\phi_p^\theta$  for a fixed  $P$  with  $k(P) = 2$  is done by B. Perrin Riou [25], which includes with other things a  $p$ -adic interpolation of the Hasse-Weil zeta function of the abelian variety attached to  $f_p$  ([16, Th.7.14]) over the imaginary quadratic field associated with  $n$ .

Example b. The measure attached to modular forms ([11, §8]).

Fix a  $p$ -adic modular form  $g \in \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Then we can define a measure  $\mu_g : C(\mathbb{Z}_p; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$\mu_g(\phi) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \phi(n) a(n, g) q^n \in \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K) \quad (\text{cf. [11, Prop.8.1]}).$$

If  $g \in \overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , then  $\mu_g$  is cuspidal. Even if  $g$  may not be in  $\overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , its restriction to  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  is cuspidal and satisfies (5.8). If we take the linear form  $v : \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  given by  $v(w) = w$  and let  $Z_J$  act on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  by  $z \cdot w = z_p^2 w$ , then  $\mu_g$  satisfies (5.1c). Further suppose that

$g$  is a classical modular form in  $M_\ell(\Gamma_0(Jp^\delta), \xi; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$ .

Then  $\mu_g$  satisfies (5.1a,b) for  $\ell$  and  $\xi : Z_J \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  ([11, Prop.8.1]). Thus we can specialize Th.5.1 to the measure  $\mu_g$ . Since it is a routine work to derive the formulation of the general theorem for  $\mu_g$  from Th.5.1, we shall make explicit the  $p$ -adic L-function attached to  $\lambda$  and  $\mu_g$  in the case where  $g$  is a normalized eigenform in  $S_\ell(\Gamma_0(Jp^\delta), \xi)$ . We consider the Rankin product

$$(5.9) \quad \mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g) = \mathcal{D}_C(s, f_p^0, g_0),$$

where  $C$  is the least common multiple of  $C(g)$  and  $C(f_p)$  and where  $g_0$  is the primitive form associated with  $g$ .

Let  $M(g)$  (resp.  $M(\lambda_p)$ ) be the motive associated with  $g_0$  (resp.  $f_p^0$  for  $P \in \chi_{alg}(I)$ ). Then the primitive Rankin product  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g)$  is the L-function attached to the motive  $M(\lambda_p) \otimes M(g)$  ([6, §1]). By the recent solution of the

local Langlands conjecture for  $GL(2)$ , we know that

$$D(s, f_p, g) = L(s, \pi \times \pi'),$$

where  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are the automorphic representations associated with  $f_p^0$  and  $g_0$ , respectively, and  $L(s, \pi \times \pi')$  is the L-function attached to  $\pi \times \pi'$  defined by Jacquet [18]. The Euler factors of  $L(s, \pi \times \pi')$  are completely determined by Gelbart and Jacquet [18] and [8, §1]. By their results,  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g)$  coincides with  $D(s, f_p, g)$  if there is no finite place  $q$  where  $\pi_q$  is super cuspidal and  $\pi'_q$  is equivalent to the contragredient representation of  $\pi_q$  up to the twists by unramified characters. Let  $\Sigma_p$  be the set of primes where  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g)$  and  $D(s, f_p, g)$  have different Euler factors. Then  $\Sigma_p$  is conjectured to be independent of  $P$  but this assertion is still an open question in general. The following facts are known ([16, §7])

(5.10a) If  $f_p^0$  has no supercuspidal prime at least for one  $P$  (i.e.  $\Sigma_p = \emptyset$ ), then  $\Sigma_p = \emptyset$  for all  $P \in X_{alg}(I)$  (with  $k(P) \geq 2$ ),

(5.10b)  $\Sigma_p$  is independent of  $P$  except for finitely many  $P$  in  $X_{alg}(I)$ .

Thus in the case of (5.10a), we know the identity  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g) = D(s, f_p, g)$  for all  $P$ . Anyway, by this difficulty, we are forced to consider  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g)$  instead of the primitive  $D(s, f_p, g)$ .

Since  $\mu_g|_\chi = \chi\mu_g$  for each finite order character  $\chi : \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$ , we may assume that  $g$  is  $p$ -minimal without losing much generality. As seen, for example, in [14, Lemma 10.1], a primitive form  $f$  is  $p$ -minimal and is not super cuspidal at  $p$  if and only if either  $a(p, f) \neq 0$  or the conductor of  $f$  is prime to  $p$ . Especially,  $f_p^0$  is  $p$ -minimal and is not super cuspidal at  $p$ . Let  $h$  be the primitive form associated with  $g|\overline{\xi}_p$  (or equivalently, it is the primitive form associated with  $g^\rho|\xi'$  for the restriction  $\xi'$  of  $\xi$  to  $(\mathbb{Z}/J\mathbb{Z})^\times$ ). We define for  $f = g, g^\rho, h$  and  $f_p^0$  the algebraic numbers  $\alpha(f)$  and  $\alpha'(f)$  by

$$(5.11) \quad [(1 - \alpha(f)p^{-s})(1 - \alpha'(f)p^{-s})]^{-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(p^n, f)p^{-ns}.$$

We assume that  $\alpha(f_p) = \alpha(f_p^0) = a(p, f_p)$ , which is a  $p$ -adic unit by definition. We further suppose that  $g$  is primitive of conductor  $Jp^\delta$  and  $p$ -minimal. If  $\pi'_p$  is not super cuspidal, at least one of  $\alpha(g)$  and  $\alpha'(g)$  is non-zero. Thus we suppose in this case that  $\alpha(g) \neq 0$  and  $\alpha(g^\rho) = \alpha(g)^\rho$ . Define  $\alpha(h^\rho)$  and  $\alpha'(h^\rho)$  by  $\alpha'(h^\rho) = \alpha'(g)^\rho$  and  $\alpha(h^\rho)\alpha(g^\rho) = p^{\delta-1}\overline{\xi}'(p)$  (we use these symbols only when  $\pi'_p$  is not super cuspidal; i.e.,  $\alpha(g) \neq 0$ ). These numbers  $\alpha(h^\rho)$  and  $\alpha'(h^\rho)$  coincides with the numbers defined by (5.11) for  $f = h^\rho$  except when  $\pi'_p$  is special. Now let us define an Euler  $p$ -factor supposing that  $\pi'_p$  is not super cuspidal: Write the conductors of  $\chi$  and  $\xi_p\chi$  as  $p^\gamma$  and  $p^{\gamma'}$ , respectively. Then we put

$$(5.12a) E_1(s) = \begin{cases} \left( \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right)^\gamma \left( \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(h^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right)^{\gamma'} & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is principal or } \gamma > 0 \\ -\left( \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is special and } \gamma = 0, \end{cases}$$

$$(5.12b) E_2(s) = \begin{cases} \left( 1 - \frac{\chi(p)p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right) \left( 1 - \frac{\xi_p \chi(p)p^{s-1}}{\alpha(h^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is principal or } \gamma > 0, \\ \left( 1 - \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(h^p)\alpha(f_p^0)} \right) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is special and } \gamma = 0, \end{cases}$$

$$(5.12c) E_3(s) = (1 - \bar{\chi}(p)\alpha'(f_p^0)\alpha(g^p)p^{-s})(1 - (\overline{\xi_p \chi})(p)\alpha'(f_p^0)\alpha'(h^p)p^{-s}),$$

where we have taken the convention that  $\chi(p) = \bar{\chi}(p) = 0$  or  $1$  according as  $\gamma > 0$  or  $\gamma = 0$  (this convention also applies to  $\xi_p \chi$ ). We further put

$$E(s) = E_1(s)E_2(s)E_3(s).$$

The following lemma is due to (a suggestion made by) B. Perrin-Riou:

Lemma 5.2. Let the notation be as above. Suppose that  $g$  is primitive of conductor  $Jp^\delta$  and  $p$ -minimal. Let  $\chi$  be a Dirichlet character of conductor  $p^\gamma$ . We regard  $\chi$  as a character of  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  and extend it to a function on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  by putting 0 outside  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$  (thus  $a(n, g|\chi) = 0$  if  $p$  divides  $n$  even if  $\chi$  is trivial). Let  $\beta$  be the smallest exponent so that  $g \in S_\ell(\Gamma_0(Jp^\beta), \xi)$ , and put

$$D(\ell+m) = p^{\beta(\ell+2m)/2} a(p, f_p)^{-\beta} \mathcal{D}_{JNp}(\ell+m, f_p, (g|\chi)|_{\ell\tau_\beta}).$$

Then we have

(i) Suppose that  $\pi'_p$  is not super cuspidal. Then we have

$$D(\ell+m) = W'(g)G(\chi)G(\xi_p \chi)\chi(J)E(\ell+m)\mathcal{D}(\ell+m, f_p, g^p|\bar{\chi}).$$

Moreover  $\beta$  is given as follows: Let  $\iota_p$  denote the trivial character mod  $p$ . Then

$$\beta = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } \chi = \iota_p \text{ and } \delta = 0, \\ \delta+1 & \text{if } \delta > 0 \text{ and either } \chi = \iota_p \text{ or } \chi = \bar{\xi}_p, \\ \gamma+\gamma' & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

(ii) Suppose that  $\pi'_p$  is super cuspidal. Then we have

$$D(\ell+m) = \chi(J)W'(g)W_p(g|\chi)p^{\beta(\ell+2m)/2} a(p, f_p)^{-\beta} \mathcal{D}(\ell+m, f_p, g^p|\bar{\chi}),$$

where 
$$\beta = \begin{cases} \max(\delta, 2\gamma) & \text{if } \delta \text{ is even,} \\ 2\gamma & \text{if } \delta \text{ is odd and } 2\gamma > \delta+1, \\ \delta & \text{if } \delta \text{ is odd and } 2\gamma \leq \delta+1. \end{cases}$$

Proof. (i) Almost by definition (cf. [30, Lemma 1]), we have that if  $g_0$  is the primitive form associated with  $g|\chi$ , then

$$\mathcal{D}_{\text{JNp}}(s, f_p, g_0) = E_3(s) \mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g^0 | \bar{\chi}).$$

Thus we shall express  $D(\ell+m)$  by  $\mathcal{D}_{\text{JNp}}(\ell+m, f_p, g_0^0)$ . By the  $p$ -minimality of  $g$ , if  $\pi_p' = \pi(\alpha, \alpha')$  for quasi characters  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p^\times$ , then one of  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$ , say  $\alpha$ , is unramified. If  $\pi_p' = \sigma(\alpha, \alpha')$ , then both  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$  are unramified. Note that  $\pi(\alpha, \alpha') \otimes \chi = \pi(\alpha\chi, \alpha'\chi)$ ,  $\sigma(\alpha, \alpha') \otimes \chi = \sigma(\alpha\chi, \alpha'\chi)$  and  $\alpha' |_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times} = \xi_p$ . Thus, if both  $\alpha\chi$  and  $\alpha'\chi$  are ramified (i.e.  $\gamma > 0$ ,  $\gamma' > 0$ ), then  $g|\chi$  is primitive of conductor  $\text{JC}(\chi)\text{C}(\xi_p\chi)$ , and thus in this case,  $\beta = \gamma + \gamma'$  and

$$(g|\chi)|\tau_\beta = W(g|\chi)g^0 | \bar{\chi}.$$

Since  $W(g|\chi) = W'(g)\chi(\text{J})W_p(g|\chi)$  by (5.4c), the desired formula follows from (5.5c) When either  $\chi = \iota_p$  or  $\bar{\xi}_p$ , then an explicit computation shows that

$$g|\chi = \begin{cases} g_0 - a(p, g_0)g_0|[p] & \text{if } \delta > 0 \text{ and either } \chi = \iota_p \text{ or } \bar{\xi}_p, \\ g - a(p, g)g|[p] + \xi'(p)p^{\ell-1}g|[p^2] & \text{if } \delta = 0 \text{ and } \chi = \iota_p, \end{cases}$$

where  $g_0$  is the primitive form associated with  $g|\chi$ . This shows the value of  $\beta$  as in (i). Now, applying  $\tau_\beta$  to this formula, we have

$$(g|\chi)|\tau_\beta = \begin{cases} -a(p, g_0)p^{-\ell/2}W(g|\chi)(g_0^0 - a(p, g_0)^{-1}p^\ell g_0^0|[p]) & \text{if } \delta > 0 \text{ and either } \chi = \iota_p \text{ or } \bar{\xi}_p, \\ p^{-1}\xi'(p)W(g)(g^0 - \bar{\xi}'(p)a(p, g)pg^0|[p] + \bar{\xi}'(p)p^{\ell+1}g^0|[p^2]) & \text{if } \delta = 0 \text{ and } \chi = \iota_p. \end{cases}$$

We now suppose that  $\delta > 0$ ,  $\chi = \iota_p$  and  $\pi_p'$  is principal. Then we see that  $\delta = \gamma'$  and  $D(\ell+m) = -p^{-\ell/2+m(\gamma'+1)}\alpha(f_p^0)^{-\gamma'-1}\alpha(g)W(g)(1 - (\alpha(f_p^0)/\alpha(g))p^{-m})\mathcal{D}_{\text{JNp}}(\ell+m, f_p, g^0)$ .

Note that

$$(1 - (\alpha(f_p^0)/\alpha(g))p^{-m}) = -\alpha(f_p^0)\alpha(g^0)p^{1-m-\ell}(1 - \frac{p^{m+\ell-1}}{\alpha(f_p^0)\alpha(g^0)}).$$

This combined with (5.5c) (or (5.5b)) shows the result. The case where  $\delta > 0$  but either  $\pi_p'$  is special or  $\chi = \bar{\xi}_p$  can be treated similarly; so, we next suppose that  $\delta = 0$  and  $\chi = \iota_p$ . Then  $D(\ell+m)$  is equal to

$$p^{\ell+2m-1}\alpha(f_p^0)^{-2}\xi'(p)W(g)(1 - \bar{\xi}'(p)a(p, g)p^{1-\ell-m} + \bar{\xi}'(p)\alpha(f_p^0)^2p^{1-\ell-2m})\mathcal{D}_{\text{JNp}}(\ell+m, f_p, g^0)$$

Since  $\alpha(g^0)\alpha(h^0) = \bar{\xi}'(p)p^{\ell-1} = \alpha(g^0)\alpha'(g^0)$  and  $\bar{\xi}'(p)a(p, g) = \alpha(g^0) + \alpha(h^0)$ , we know that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (1 - \bar{\xi}'(p)\alpha(p,g)\alpha(f_p^0)p^{1-\ell-m} + \bar{\xi}'(p)\alpha(f_p^0)^2p^{1-\ell-2m}) \\
 &= (1 - \alpha(g^p)\alpha(f_p^0)p^{1-\ell-m})(1 - \alpha(h^p)\alpha(f_p^0)p^{1-\ell-m}) \\
 &= \bar{\xi}'(p)p^{1-\ell-2m}\alpha(f_p^0)^2E_2(\ell+m).
 \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of the assertion (i). The value of  $\beta$  as in the second assertion can be found in Carayol [3, p.208 (g) and 8.1]. The set of supercuspidal representations is stable under the twist by quasi characters of  $\mathbb{Q}_p^\times$ , and hence if  $\pi'_p$  is supercuspidal, then  $g|\chi$  is always primitive. In this case  $E_3(s)$  is reduced to 1 and hence the assertion (ii) is obvious from (5.4c).

Theorem 5.1b. Fix an integer a with  $0 \leq a < p-1$ . Let g be a primitive form of conductor  $Jp^\delta$ , of character  $\xi$  and of weight  $\ell$ . Suppose that g is p-minimal and let  $\pi' = \otimes \pi'_q$  be the automorphic representation of  $GL_2(\mathbb{A})$  attached to g. Then there exists a unique element  $D = D_g$  in the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes}_{\mathbb{O}_K} \Lambda_K$  such that

(i) If  $H \in I$  annihilates the module of congruence  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ , then  $HD \in I \hat{\otimes}_{\mathbb{O}_K} \Lambda_K$ ,

(ii) For each point  $(P, R) \in X_{alg}(I) \times X_{alg}(\Lambda_K)$  such that  $0 \leq k(R) < k(P) - \ell$ ,  $D(P, R)$  is finite and its value is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
 D(P, R) &= tW'(f_p)^{-1}W'(g)G(\psi_p)^{-1}\overline{G(\xi)}\epsilon_R\omega^a(J)S(P)^{-1} \\
 &\times \begin{cases} G(\epsilon_R\omega^a)G(\epsilon_R\omega^a\xi_p)E(\ell+k(R))\mathcal{D}(\ell+k(R), f_p, g^p | \epsilon_R^{-1}\omega^{-a}) / \Omega(P, g, R) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is not super cuspidal,} \\ W_p(g | \epsilon_R\omega^a)_p^{\beta(R)}(\ell+2k(R)) / 2\alpha(f_p^0)^{-\beta(R)}\mathcal{D}(\ell+k(R), f_p, g^p | \epsilon_R^{-1}\omega^{-a}) / \Omega(P, g, R) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is super cuspidal,} \end{cases}
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $t = t(P, \ell, k(R))$  as in Th.5.1,  $\beta(R)$  is equal to  $\beta$  for  $\chi = \epsilon_R\omega^a$  as in Lemma 5.2, and

$$\Omega(P, g, R) = (2\pi i)^{\ell+2k(R)-1} \Omega(P)\overline{G(\xi)} \quad (\text{see (4.15)}).$$

This result follows directly from Lemma 5.2 and Th.5.1.

Example c. Eisenstein measures.

Fix an integer  $b > 1$  prime to  $Jp$ . Let  $\zeta^b : C(Z_J; \mathbb{O}_K) \rightarrow \mathbb{O}_K$  denote the well known measure corresponding to the Kubota-Leopoldt p-adic L-function; namely, for each finite order character  $\chi : Z_J \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$  and for each positive integer  $m$ , it satisfies (e.g. [12, Chap.4])

$$\int_{Z_J} \chi(z) z_p^{m-1} d\zeta^b = (1 - b^m \chi(b)) L(1-m, \chi).$$

We shall define several measures:  $E^b : C(Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $G_m, E : C(Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for each  $m > 1$  and  $E : C(\mathbb{Z}_p \times Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by the following formulae:

$$2 \int_{Z_J} \phi(z) dE^b = \int_{Z_J} \phi d\zeta^b + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ (d, Jp)=1}} \text{sgn}(d) (\phi(d) - b\phi(bd)) \right) q^n,$$

$$2 \int_{Z_J} \phi(z) dE = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ (n, p)=1 \\ (d, Jp)=1}} \text{sgn}(d) \phi(d) \right) q^n,$$

$$2 \int_{Z_J} \phi(z) dG_m = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ (n/d, Jp)=1}} \text{sgn}(d) d^{m-1} \phi(n/d) \right) q^n \quad \text{for } \phi \in C(Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K), \text{ and}$$

$$2 \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p \times Z_J} \phi(w, z) dE = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ (n, p)=1 \\ (d, Jp)=1}} \text{sgn}(d) \phi(n, d) \right) q^n \quad \text{for } \phi \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p \times Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

The measure  $2E^b$  has been employed in [5, §6] and we have the following formulae by definition:

$$(5.13a) \quad \left( \int_{Z_J} \phi(z) dE^b \right) |_{\iota_p} = \int_{Z_J} (\phi(z) - b\phi(bz)) dE,$$

$$(5.13b) \quad G_m(\phi) |_{\iota_p} = d^{m-1} \left( \int_{Z_J} z_p^{1-m} \phi(z) dE \right) \quad \text{for } d = q \frac{d}{dq},$$

$$(5.13c) \quad \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p \times Z_J} w^m \phi(z) dE = d^m \left( \int_{Z_J} \phi dE \right) \quad \text{for each } 0 \leq m \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

The existence of  $E$  and  $E$  follows from that of  $E^b$  (by (5.13a,c)), which is verified in [11, §6]. The existence of  $G_m$  will be shown in the next section. Anyway, the existence of all these measures follows from a general result of Katz [20, VI]. Note that  $E$  and  $E$  satisfy (5.8) and hence are cuspidal. We can verify directly that  $G_m(\phi) |_{\iota} = 0$  for all  $\phi \in C(Z_J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and thus,  $G_m$  is also cuspidal. For each pair of finite order characters  $\chi, \eta : Z_J \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$  and for each positive integer  $k$ , define

$$E_k(\chi, \eta) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{0 < d|n \\ (n, p)=1}} \eta(n/d) \chi(d) d^{k-1} \right) q^n \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}[[q]].$$

If  $\eta : \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  and  $\chi(-1) = (-1)^k$ , then we have

$$(5.14) \quad \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p \times Z_J} \eta(w) \chi(z) z_p^{k-1} dE = E_k(\chi\eta, \eta) \in M_k(Jp^\infty; \overline{\mathbb{Q}}).$$

When one considers the series  $E_k(\chi, \eta)$  for the primitive trivial character  $\eta$ , the constant term of the form  $L(1-k, \chi)/2$  or the term of the form  $c(z-\bar{z})^{-1}$  with  $c \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  may appear. However, after applying the twisting operator for the character  $\iota_p$ , we

see easily that these terms disappear. Then (5.14) follows from [14, Lemma 5.2] (see Lemma 5.3 below). Even if  $\chi(-1) \neq (-1)^k$ , the formula (5.14) remains true but it simply vanishes; i.e.  $E_k(\chi, n) = 0$ . This shows that  $E$  is arithmetic of weight 1 with the trivial character  $\chi_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$ , where the action of  $Z_J$  on  $X = \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times Z_J$  is given by  $z(w, z') = (z_p^2 w, z z')$  and the function  $v : \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times Z_J \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p$  is given by  $(w, z) \mapsto w$ . Now we shall apply Th.5.1 to the measure  $E$ . To formulate our result in a final form, we prepare a lemma.

Lemma 5.3. Let  $\chi$  and  $n$  be primitive Dirichlet characters modulo  $u$  and  $v$ , respectively. Define a function on the Poincare upper half plane by

$$E_k^0(\chi, n)(z) = \delta_1(u)L(0, n) + \delta(v)L(1-k, \chi) + \delta_2(u, v) \frac{i}{2\pi(z-\bar{z})} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|n} \chi(d)n(n/d)d^{k-1}q^n,$$

where  $\delta_1(u) = \begin{cases} 2^{-1} & \text{if } k = u = 1, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$   $\delta_2(u, v) = \begin{cases} 2^{-1} & \text{if } k = 2 \text{ and } u = v = 1, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$   
 $\delta(v) = \begin{cases} 2^{-1} & \text{if } v = 1, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$

Suppose that  $\chi(-1) = (-1)^k$ . Then  $E_k^0(\chi, n)|_k \gamma = \chi(n)\gamma E_k^0(\chi, n)$  for all  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(uv)$  and for  $\tau = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ uv & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ , we have

$$E_k^0(\chi, n)|_k \tau = (uv^{-1})^{k/2} n(-1)G(n)/G(\bar{\chi}) E_k^0(\bar{n}, \bar{\chi}).$$

(On the space of Eisenstein series, the action of  $\tau$  is no longer unitary and hence the root number  $(uv^{-1})^{k/2} n(-1)G(n)/G(\bar{\chi})$  may not be of absolute value 1.)

Proof. Since the above fact is well known, we here only give a sketch of a proof in the (absolute convergent) case:  $k > 2$ . The case where  $k = 1$  and 2 can be treated similarly (see §6 in the text). According to Hecke, we define a convergent Eisenstein series by

$$G_k(z; a, b) = \sum_{\substack{(c, d) \equiv (a, b) \pmod{uv} \\ (c, d) \neq 0}} (cz + d)^{-k}.$$

Then, as shown by Hecke [8], we have the following Fourier expansion of this series:

$$G_k(z; a, b) = \delta(a)\zeta(k, b) + c_k \left( \sum_{\substack{mn > 0 \\ m \equiv a \pmod{uv}}} n^{k-1} \operatorname{sgn}(n) e\left(\frac{bn+mnz}{uv}\right) \right),$$

where  $\zeta(k, b) = \sum_{\substack{n \equiv b \pmod{uv} \\ n \neq 0}} n^{-k}$ ,  $\delta(a) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } a \equiv 0 \pmod{uv}, \text{ and} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$  and  $c_k = \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{(uv)^k \Gamma(k)}$ .

We consider the sum

$$E_k^1(\chi, n) = \sum_{a=1}^v \sum_{b=1}^{uv} n(a)\bar{\chi}(b)G_k(z; au, b).$$

Then the coefficient of  $e(\frac{nz}{uv})$  ( $n \neq 0$ ) of  $E'_k(\chi, n)$  is equal to

$$c_k \cdot \sum_{a=1}^v \eta(a) \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ n/d \equiv au \pmod{uv}}} d^{k-1} \operatorname{sgn}(d) \sum_{b=1}^{uv} \bar{\chi}(b) e(\frac{bd}{uv}).$$

Taking the following well known formula into account:

$$\sum_{b=1}^{uv} \bar{\chi}(b) e(\frac{bd}{uv}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } v \nmid d, \\ vG(\bar{\chi})\chi(d/v) & \text{if } v \mid d, \end{cases}$$

we see easily that

$$E'_k(\chi, n) = c_k v^k G(\bar{\chi}) E_k^0(\chi, n).$$

This shows the first assertion. To prove the second assertion, we note that

$$E'_k(\chi, n)(z) = \sum_{(c,d) \in u\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}} \eta(c/u) \bar{\chi}(d) (cz+d)^{-k}.$$

Thus we have that

$$E'_k(\chi, n)|\tau(z) = (uv)^{k/2} \sum_{(c,d) \in u\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}} \eta(c/u) \bar{\chi}(d) (uvz-c)^{-k}.$$

By substituting  $(c,d)$  for  $(d, -c/u)$ , we know that

$$E'_k(\chi, n)|\tau = (vu^{-1})^{k/2} \eta(-1) E'_k(\bar{\eta}, \bar{\chi}).$$

This shows the last assertion.

We fix a primitive character  $\chi$  modulo  $J$  and consider, for each pair of finite order characters  $(\xi, n)$  of  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ , the Eisenstein series

$$E_\ell(\chi\xi n, n) = \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times \mathbb{Z}_J} \eta(w) \chi\xi(z) z_p^{\ell-1} dE.$$

Write  $C(\xi n) = p^{\gamma'}$  and  $C(n) = p^\gamma$ . Then by Lemma 5.3, the root number  $W_\ell(\chi\xi n, n) = W(E_\ell(\chi\xi n, n))$  is given by

$$W_\ell(\chi\xi n, n) = (Jp^{\gamma'-\gamma})^{\ell/2} \eta(-1) G(n) / G(\overline{\chi\xi n}) = J^{\ell/2-1} (-1)^\ell \xi n(J) p^{\ell(\gamma'-\gamma)/2-\gamma'} G(\chi) G(n) G(\xi n).$$

We now define, for each primitive character  $\theta$  and for  $P \in \chi_{alg}(I)$  ( $k(P) \geq 2$ ), the primitive L-function of  $f_P$  by

$$L(s, f_P, \theta) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \theta(n) a(n, f_P^0) n^{-s}.$$

Let  $\theta_p$  be the  $p$ -part of  $\theta$  and decompose  $\theta = \theta' \theta_p$  and write  $C(\theta_p) = p^\nu$ . We define  $\alpha(f_P^0)$  and  $\alpha'(f_P^0)$  by (5.11) for  $f = f_P^0$  and assume that  $\alpha(f_P^0) = a(p, f_P)$ .

We define an Euler p-factor by

$$E_{\theta'}(s) = \left( \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(f_p^0)\theta'(p)} \right)^v \left( 1 - \frac{\bar{\theta}(p)p^{s-1}}{\alpha(f_p^0)} \right) (1 - \alpha'(f_p^0)\bar{\theta}(p)p^{-s}).$$

Then, by virtue of Lemma 5.3, taking  $E_{\ell}^0(\chi\xi\eta, \eta)$  as  $g$  (and  $E_{\ell}^0(\bar{\eta}, \overline{\chi\xi\eta})$  as  $g^0$ ) in the proof of Lemma 5.2, and regarding  $g$  as if it were a cusp form whose automorphic representation at  $p$  is the principal series representation  $\pi((\xi\eta)_{p, \eta_p})$ , we obtain

Corollary 5.4. Let the notation be as above, and suppose that  $\chi$  is primitive of conductor  $J$ . Let  $\beta$  be the smallest exponent of  $p$  so that

$$E_{\ell}(\chi\xi\eta, \eta) \in M_{\ell}(\Gamma_0(Jp^{\beta}), \chi\xi\eta^2).$$

Then, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & p^{\beta(\ell+2m)/2} a(p, f_p)^{-\beta} \mathcal{D}_{JNp}(\ell+m, f_p, E_{\ell}(\chi\xi\eta, \eta) | \tau_{\beta}) \\ &= (-1)^{\ell} J^{\ell/2-1} \xi\eta(J) G(\chi) G(\eta) G(\xi\eta) E_{\chi}(\ell+m) L(\ell+m, f_p^0, \overline{\chi\xi\eta}) E_1(m+1) L(m+1, f_p^0, \bar{\eta}), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\iota$  denotes the identity character.

Let  $\phi = \phi^{E, \lambda}$  be the generalized measure obtained by applying Th.5.1 to the Eisenstein measure  $E$  on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times Z_J$ . We fix a primitive character  $\chi$  of conductor  $J$  (i.e.  $\chi : Z_J \rightarrow \bar{\mathbb{Q}}^{\times}$ ). Then we derive another measure  $\psi^{\chi, \lambda}$  on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}$  out of  $\phi$  by putting

$$\int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}} \phi(w, z) d\psi_p^{\chi, \lambda} = \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times Z_J} \phi(w, z_p) \chi(z) d\phi_p \quad (\phi \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}; \mathcal{O}_K))$$

for all  $P \in \chi(I)$ . Then we obtain easily from Th.5.1 and Cor.5.4 the following result:

Theorem 5.1c. Let  $\chi$  be a primitive Dirichlet character of conductor  $J$ . Then there exists a unique generalized measure  $\psi = \psi^{\chi, \lambda}$  in  $\text{Meas}(\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes} I$  with the following interpolation property: For each pentad  $(P, \xi, \eta, \ell, m)$  consisting of finite order characters  $\xi, \eta : \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \rightarrow \bar{\mathbb{Q}}^{\times}$ ,  $P \in \chi_{a1g}(I)$  and non-negative integers  $\ell, m$  with  $0 \leq m < k(P) - \ell$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} & S(P)H(P)^{-1} \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \times \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}} \eta(w) w^m \xi(z) z^{\ell-1} d\psi_p \\ &= t' \xi\eta(J) \left( \frac{G(\chi)G(\eta)G(\xi\eta)}{W'(f_p)G(\psi_p)} \right) E_{\chi}(\ell+m) L(\ell+m, f_p^0, \overline{\chi\xi\eta}) E_1(m+1) L(m+1, f_p^0, \bar{\eta}) / (2\pi i)^{\ell+2m-1} \Omega(P), \end{aligned}$$

where  $t' = [N, J]^{(\ell-k(P))/2+1} N^{-k(P)/2} J^{(2m+k(P)+\ell-2)/2} \Gamma(\ell+m)\Gamma(m+1)$

Note that  $(2\pi i)^{\ell+2m-1} \Omega(P) G(\chi)^{-1} G(\eta)^{-1} G(\xi\eta)^{-1} \sim \Omega(P, g, R)$  as in Th.5.1b for  $R = P_{m, \eta}$  and  $g = E_{\ell}^0(\chi\xi\eta, \eta)$ .

Example d. The measure associated with homomorphisms of Hecke algebras

We now want to interpolate the p-adic L-functions  $D_g(P,R)$  obtained in Example b considering even  $g$  as a variable moving along an irreducible component of the Hecke algebra. Thus the result here include Th.5.1b as a special case if  $g$  is ordinary. Let  $\lambda' : h^0(J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \Lambda_K$  be a homomorphism of  $\Lambda_K$ -algebras and  $\xi : (\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be its character. We fix a topological generator  $u \in \Gamma$  and identify  $\Lambda_K$  with  $\mathcal{O}_K[[X]]$  by  $\iota(u) \mapsto 1+X$ . Put  $A(n; X) = \lambda'(T(n)) \in \mathcal{O}_K[[X]]$ . Then we shall define a measure  $\lambda'_0 : C(\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times \Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$\int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times \Gamma} \phi(w) \varepsilon(\gamma) \gamma^s d\lambda'_0 = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \phi(n) A(n; \varepsilon(u)u^s - 1) q^n$$

for  $\phi \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{Z}_p$  and for each finite order character  $\varepsilon : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ . We let  $Z_J$  act on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times \Gamma$  by  $z(w, \gamma) = (z_p^2 w, \langle z_p \rangle \gamma)$ , where  $\langle z_p \rangle \in \Gamma$  is defined by  $\langle z_p \rangle = \omega(z_p)^{-1} z_p$ . If we write  $f_{k, \varepsilon}$  for  $f_p$  with  $P = P_{k, \varepsilon}$ , then we see easily that

$$\int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \times \Gamma} \phi(w) \varepsilon(\gamma) \gamma^k d\lambda'_0 = \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times} \phi(w) d\mu_{f_{k, \varepsilon}}$$

for the measure  $\mu_{f_{k, \varepsilon}}$  as in Example b and thus  $\lambda'_0$  satisfies (5.8). Let  $M$  be a finite extension of  $L_K$  defined over  $K$  and  $J$  be the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in  $M$ . We can generalize the above construction for a more general homomorphism  $\lambda' : h^0(J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow J$  of  $\Lambda_K$ -algebra. Put  $J^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Then, by the duality in Th.1.3, we have an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear map

$$(5.15) \quad \lambda'^* : J^* \rightarrow \overline{S}^0(J; \mathcal{O}_K),$$

which is the adjoint of  $\lambda'$ . We shall now extend  $\lambda'^*$  to  $C(\mathbb{Z}_p; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} J^*$ , which will be denoted by  $\lambda'_0$ : for each  $\phi \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $j \in J^*$ , we define

$$\lambda'_0(\phi \otimes j) = \int_{\mathbb{Z}_p^\times} \phi d\mu_g \quad \text{for } g = \lambda'^*(j) \in \overline{S}^0(J; \mathcal{O}_K),$$

where  $\mu_g$  is the measure as in Example b. Then, by continuity, we have an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear form

$$\lambda'_0 : C(\mathbb{Z}_p^\times; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} J^* = (\text{Meas}(\mathbb{Z}_p; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} J)^* \rightarrow \overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

If we let  $Z_J$  act on  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  via  $w \mapsto z_p^2 w$  and if we define  $\lambda'_0|z$  for  $z \in Z_J$  by  $(\lambda'_0|z)(\phi \otimes j) = \lambda'_0((\phi|z) \otimes j| \langle z_p \rangle)$ , then we have

$$(5.16) \quad \lambda'_0|z = \xi(z) \lambda'_0 \quad \text{for any } z \in Z_J,$$

where  $\xi$  is the character of  $\lambda'$ .

The linear form  $\lambda'_0$  is not exactly a measure but a generalized measure with values in  $\overline{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  in the sense of §3. Then (5.16) is the formula corresponding to (5.1b); thus,  $\lambda'_0$  is of weight 0 with an abuse of language. For each  $Q \in X_{\text{alg}}(J)$

with  $k(Q) \geq 2$ , we denote by  $g_Q$  the ordinary form belonging to  $\lambda'$  at  $Q$  in the sense of [14, Cor.1.5]. We fix an integer  $a$  with  $0 \leq a < p-1$ , and for  $(P,Q,R) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(J) \times X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda_K)$ , we denote by  $E(P,Q,R)$  the Euler factor  $E(k(Q)+k(R))$  in (5.12a,b,c) for  $g = g_Q^0$  and  $\chi = \omega^a \varepsilon_R$ .

Theorem 5.1d. Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \rightarrow I$  be a primitive  $I$ -algebra homomorphism and let  $\lambda' : h^0(J; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow J$  be another primitive  $\Lambda_K$ -algebra homomorphism. Suppose that  $I$  and  $J$  are defined over  $K$ . Then there exists a unique element  $D$  in the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} J \hat{\otimes} \Lambda_K$  such that (i) if  $H \in I$  annihilates  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ , then  $H(P)D(P,Q,R)$  is integral; i.e.,  $HD \in I \hat{\otimes} J \hat{\otimes} \Lambda_K$  and (ii) for each point  $(P,Q,R)$  in  $X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(J) \times X_{\text{alg}}(\Lambda_K)$  with  $0 \leq k(R)+k(Q) < k(P)$  and  $k(P) > k(Q) \geq 2$ ,

$$D(P,Q,R) = cwS(P)^{-1}E(P,Q,R)\mathcal{D}(k(Q)+k(R), f_p, g_Q^0 | \varepsilon_R^{-1} \omega^{-a}) / \Omega(P,Q,R),$$

where  $\Omega(P,Q,R) = (2\pi i)^{k(Q)+2k(R)-1} \Omega(P) \overline{G(\xi_Q \xi')}$  as in (4.15),

$$c = c(P,Q,R) = (-1)^{k(Q)} [N, J]^{k(Q)-k(P)+2} / 2_N^{-k(P)+2} / 2_J^{k(P)+2k(R)} / 2_{\Gamma(k(Q)+k(R))} \Gamma(k(R)+1),$$

$$w = w(P,Q,R) = W'(g_Q)W'(f_p)^{-1}G(\psi_p)^{-1} \overline{G(\xi_Q \xi')} G(\varepsilon_R \omega^a) G(\varepsilon_R \omega^a \xi_Q) \varepsilon_R \omega^a(J).$$

In Th.5.1d, we have interpolated the values of the function  $E(s)\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g_Q^0 | \chi)$ . When  $\lambda'$  is the restriction of  $\lambda$  to  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , the added Euler factor  $E(s)$  has a trivial zero. In fact, in  $E(s)$ , we have the following factors: with the notation of (5.12b),  $E_2(s) = E_2^1(s)E_2^2(s)$  and

$$E_2^2(s) = \begin{cases} \left(1 - \frac{\chi(p)p^{s-1}}{\alpha(g_Q^0)\alpha(f_p^0)}\right) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is principal or } \gamma > 0, \\ \left(1 - \frac{p^{s-1}}{\alpha(h^0)\alpha(f_p^0)}\right) & \text{if } \pi'_p \text{ is special and } \gamma = 0. \end{cases}$$

In either case as above, we can express  $E_2^2(s)$  uniformly as:

$$E_2^2(s) = \left(1 - \chi(p) \frac{\alpha(g_Q)}{\alpha(f_p^0)} p^{s-k(Q)}\right).$$

Since  $\alpha(g_Q)/\alpha(f_p^0)$  is always a  $p$ -adic unit, if  $k(R) > 0$ ,  $E_2^2(k(Q)+k(R))$  does not vanish for all  $(P,Q) \in X(I) \times X(I)$ . However, taking  $R = P_0 = P_{0,1_p}$  and varying  $(P,Q)$  on  $X(I) \times X(I)$ , we know that

$$E''(P,Q) = E_2^2(k(Q)) = 1 - \alpha(g_Q)/\alpha(f_p^0) = 1 - a(p, f_Q)/a(p, f_p)$$

has a trivial zero at the diagonal divisor  $\Delta = \{(P,P) \mid P \in X(I)\}$  on  $X(I)^2$ . Note that as a function of  $(P,Q)$  on  $X(I)^2$ ,  $E''(P,Q)$  is an element of  $I \otimes I$ . Thus we may ask whether  $D(P,Q, P_0)/E''(P,Q)$  has a pole at  $\Delta$  or not. An answer to this

question can be given as follows: We fix a topological generator  $u \in \Gamma$  and identify  $\Lambda_K \hat{\otimes}_{O_K} \Lambda_K$  with  $O_K[[X,Y]]$  by regarding  $X$  (resp.  $Y$ ) as a function on  $\mathbb{Z}_p \times \mathbb{Z}_p$  given by  $(s,t) \mapsto u^s - 1$  (resp.  $(s,t) \mapsto u^t - 1$ ). We regard  $O_K[[X,Y]]$  naturally as a subalgebra of  $I \hat{\otimes} I$ .

Theorem 5.1d'. Let the notation be as in Th.5.1d. Suppose that  $\lambda'$  is the restriction of  $\lambda$  to  $h^0(N;O_K)$ . Write  $D(P,Q)$  for the p-adic L-function:

$$X(I)^2 \ni (P,Q) \mapsto D(P,Q,P_0) \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$$

as in Th.5.1d for  $a = 0$ , and put  $D'(P,Q) = D(P,Q)/E''(P,Q)$  as an element of the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} I$ . Then

- (i) If  $H \in I$  annihilates the module of congruence  $C_0(\lambda;I)$ , then  $(X-Y)HD' \in I \hat{\otimes} I$ ,
- (ii)  $(X(P)-Y(Q))D'(P,Q)|_{P=Q} = (1+Y(P))(\log(u))(p-1)/p$  for all non-critical  $P \in X(I)$

(We say that  $P$  is critical if  $P$  lies on the support of  $C_0(\lambda;I)$  in  $X(I)$ .)

By this theorem,  $D'$  has a non-trivial simple pole at  $\Delta$  and interpolates the values  $E'(P,Q,P_0)\mathcal{D}(k(Q),f_p,f_Q^p)/\Omega(P,Q,P_0)$ , where

$$E'(P,Q,P_0) = E(P,Q,P_0)/E''(P,Q).$$

Theorems I and II in §0 are a special case of Theorems 5.1d and d'. We shall give a proof of these theorems in §9.

§6. Real analytic Eisenstein series and the holomorphic projection.

Here we shall review the explicit Fourier expansions of (group theoretic) Eisenstein series of integral weight by following Shimura's method which has been applied to those of half integral weight [28]. We shall do this here because this explicit Fourier expansion gives one of keys for the proof of Th. 5.1 and it is hard to find an adequate reference. We shall give only the outline of the proofs. Main references are [28] and [32].

In this section, we always write, for  $v \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $s \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $v^s = \exp(s \log v)$ , where we shall define the logarithm by  $\log v = \log |v| + i\theta$  with  $-\pi < \theta \leq \pi$ . We also write  $e(x)$  for  $\exp(2\pi\sqrt{-1}x)$  for  $x \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let  $N$  be a positive integer (which may be divisible by  $p$  in this section), and let  $\psi$  be a Dirichlet character modulo  $N$ . For  $\gamma = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \Gamma_0(N)$ , put  $\psi(\gamma) = \psi(d)$  and  $j(\gamma, z) = (cz+d)$  for  $z \in H$ . Put  $\Gamma_\infty = \{\pm \begin{pmatrix} 1 & m \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \mid m \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ . If  $\psi(-1) = (-1)^\lambda$  for  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the function  $\gamma \mapsto \psi(\gamma)j(\gamma, z)^{-\lambda} |j(\gamma, z)|^{-2s}$  depends only on the left coset of  $\gamma \bmod \Gamma_\infty$ . Assuming that  $\psi(-1) = (-1)^\lambda$ , put

$$L_N(s, \psi) = \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ (n, N)=1}}^{\infty} \psi(n)n^{-s},$$

$$(6.1) \quad E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, s; \psi) = \sum_{\gamma \in \Gamma_\infty \backslash \Gamma_0(N)} \psi(\gamma)j(\gamma, z)^{-\lambda} |j(\gamma, z)|^{-2s}$$

$$G_{\lambda, N}^*(z, s; \psi) = E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, s; \psi) \Big|_{\lambda, s} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

where we define  $f|_{\lambda, s} \gamma$  for each function  $f : H \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by

$$(f|_{\lambda, s} \gamma)(z) = f(\gamma(z))j(\gamma, z)^{-\lambda} |j(\gamma, z)|^{-2s}.$$

Then these series are absolutely convergent if  $\operatorname{Re}(s) > 1 - \frac{\lambda}{2}$ , and we can express  $G_{\lambda, N}^*$  as follows, when  $\operatorname{Re}(s) > 1 - \frac{\lambda}{2}$ ,

$$(6.2) \quad G_{\lambda, N}^*(z, s; \psi) = N^{-\lambda-2s} \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \psi(d)d^{-\lambda-2s} \sum_{\substack{r=0 \\ (r, d)=1}}^{d-1} S\left(\frac{z}{N} + \frac{r}{d}; \lambda+s, s\right),$$

where  $S(z; \alpha, \beta) = \sum_{m=-\infty}^{\infty} (z+m)^{-\alpha} (\bar{z}+m)^{-\beta}$  for  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{C}$ , which is absolutely convergent

if  $\operatorname{Re}(\alpha+\beta) > 1$ . By the Poisson summation formula, we have

$$(6.3) \quad S(z; \alpha, \beta) = \sum_{m=-\infty}^{\infty} e(mx) \xi(y, m; \alpha, \beta) \quad \text{for } z = x + iy \in \mathbb{H},$$

where  $\xi$  is a function on  $\mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{C}^2$  ( $\mathbb{R}_+ = \{x \in \mathbb{R} | x > 0\}$ ) which is given by an absolutely convergent integral

$$\xi(y, t; \alpha, \beta) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e(-t \cdot x) (x+iy)^{-\alpha} (x-iy)^{-\beta} dx \quad \text{if } \operatorname{Re}(\alpha+\beta) > 1.$$

Put  $\mathbb{H}' = \{z \in \mathbb{C} | \operatorname{Re}(z) > 0\}$  and

$$\omega(z; \alpha, \beta) = \Gamma(\beta)^{-1} z^\beta \int_0^{\infty} e^{-zx} (x+1)^{\alpha-1} x^{\beta-1} dx,$$

which is absolutely and uniformly convergent if  $\operatorname{Re}(z) > 0$  and  $\operatorname{Re}(\beta) > 0$ . This function has a holomorphic continuation on  $\mathbb{H}' \times \mathbb{C}^2$  and has a functional equation  $\omega(z; 1-\beta, 1-\alpha) = \omega(z; \alpha, \beta)$  (cf. [28, §2] and [32, Th. 3.1]). Furthermore, we have the explicit formulae ([32, Prop. 3.2]) :

$$(6.4a) \quad \text{For } 0 < n \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad \omega(z, n+1, \beta) = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} \beta(\beta+1) \dots (\beta+k-1) z^{-k} = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} \frac{\Gamma(\beta+k)}{\Gamma(\beta)} z^{-k},$$

$$(6.4b) \quad \text{For } 0 < n \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad \omega(z; \alpha, -n) = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} (1-\alpha)(2-\alpha) \dots (k-\alpha) z^{-k} = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} \frac{\Gamma(k-\alpha+1)}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} z^{-k},$$

$$(6.4c) \quad \omega(z; \alpha, 0) = \omega(z; 1, \beta) = 1.$$

We can express  $\xi(y, t; \alpha, \beta)$  by  $\omega(z; \alpha, \beta)$  as follows :

$$(6.5) \quad \xi(y, t; \alpha, \beta) = \begin{cases} (\sqrt{-1})^{\beta-\alpha} (2\pi)^{\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)^{-1} (2y)^{-\beta} t^{\alpha-1} e^{-2\pi y t} \omega(4\pi y t; \alpha, \beta) & \text{if } t > 0, \\ (\sqrt{-1})^{\beta-\alpha} (2\pi)^{\beta} \Gamma(\beta)^{-1} (2y)^{-\alpha} |t|^{\beta-1} e^{-2\pi y |t|} \omega(4\pi y |t|; \beta, \alpha) & \text{if } t < 0, \\ (\sqrt{-1})^{\beta-\alpha} (2\pi)^{\alpha+\beta} \Gamma(\alpha)^{-1} \Gamma(\beta)^{-1} \Gamma(\alpha+\beta-1) (4\pi y)^{1-\alpha-\beta} & \text{if } t = 0. \end{cases}$$

Thus the function  $\xi$  also has an analytic continuation, and the series (6.3) always converges at the point where  $\xi$  has no singularity. In exactly the same manner as in [28, §3] (actually, it is much simpler), we have

Theorem 6.1. We have the following explicit Fourier expansion :

$$(2y)^S(\sqrt{-1})^\lambda L_N(\lambda+2s, \psi) G_{\lambda, N}^*(z, s; \psi) = \frac{2\pi}{N} (2y)^{1-\lambda-s} \Gamma(s)^{-1} \Gamma(\lambda+s)^{-1} \Gamma(\lambda+2s-1) L_N(\lambda+2s-1, \psi) \\ + \left(\frac{2\pi}{N}\right)^{\lambda+s} \Gamma(\lambda+s)^{-1} \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|m} \psi(d) d^{-\lambda-2s+1} m^{\lambda+s-1} e\left(\frac{mz}{N}\right) \omega\left(\frac{4\pi my}{N}; \lambda+s, s\right) \\ + \left(\frac{2\pi}{N}\right)^S \Gamma(s)^{-1} (2y)^{-\lambda} \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|m} \psi(d) d^{-\lambda-2s+1} e\left(\frac{-m\bar{z}}{N}\right) \omega\left(\frac{4\pi my}{N}; s, \lambda+s\right).$$

Moreover, this series converges absolutely and uniformly for all  $s \in \mathbb{C}$  outside the small circles of singularities of the constant term.

By evaluating, this series for  $\lambda > 0$  at  $s = 0$ , we have

Corollary 6.2. We have for each  $\lambda > 0$  that

$$\left(\frac{N}{-2\pi\sqrt{-1}}\right)^\lambda \Gamma(\lambda) L_N(\lambda, \psi) G_{\lambda, N}^*(Nz, 0; \psi) \\ = \left(\frac{N^{\frac{1}{2}}}{-2\pi\sqrt{-1}}\right)^\lambda \Gamma(\lambda) L_N(\lambda, \psi) (E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, 0; \psi))|_\lambda \tau_N \\ = \delta_{\lambda, 1} \cdot \frac{1}{2} L(0, \psi) + \delta_2(\psi) \frac{1}{8\pi y} \prod_{d|N} \left(1 - \frac{1}{d}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{0 < d|n} \left(\frac{n}{d}\right)^{\lambda-1} \psi(d)\right) e(nz),$$

where  $\delta_{\lambda, 1}$  is the Kronecker symbol,  $\tau_N = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ N & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  and

$$\delta_2(\psi) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \lambda = 2 \text{ and } \psi = \iota_N \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Moreover  $g = L_N(\lambda, \psi) G_{\lambda, N}^*(Nz, 0; \psi)$  satisfies  $g|_\lambda \gamma = \psi(\gamma)g$  for any  $\gamma \in \Gamma_0(N)$ ; especially,  $g \in M_\lambda(\Gamma_0(N), \psi)$  if  $\lambda \neq 2$  or  $\psi \neq \iota_N$ .

By evaluating, the series in Th. 6.1 for  $\lambda > 0$  at  $s = 1 - \lambda$ , we have

Corollary 6.3. We have for each  $\lambda > 0$  that

$$\pi^{-1} N 2^{-\lambda} (\sqrt{-1})^\lambda L_N(2-\lambda, \psi) (Ny)^{1-\lambda} G_{\lambda, N}^*(Nz, 1-\lambda; \psi) \\ = \pi^{-1} 2^{-\lambda} N^{1-\frac{\lambda}{2}} (\sqrt{-1})^\lambda L_N(2-\lambda, \psi) (y^{1-\lambda} E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, 1-\lambda; \psi))|_\lambda \tau_N \\ = \frac{1}{2} L_N(1-\lambda, \psi) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|m} \psi(d) d^{\lambda-1} e(nz).$$

This function gives an element of  $M_\lambda(\Gamma_0(N), \psi)$ .

Now we shall introduce Shimura's differential operator :

$$\delta_\ell = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \left( \frac{\ell}{2iy} + \frac{d}{dz} \right), \quad \delta_\ell^m = \delta_{\ell+2m-2} \cdots \delta_{\ell+2} \delta_\ell \quad \text{for } \ell, m \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

For  $\gamma \in GL_2(\mathbb{R})$  with  $\det(\gamma) > 0$ , it satisfies the formula :

$$\delta_\ell^m(f|_\ell \gamma) = (\delta_\ell^m f)|_{\ell+2m} \gamma.$$

A relation between differential operators  $\delta$  and  $d = q \frac{d}{dq} = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \frac{d}{dz}$  is given by

$$(6.6) \quad \delta_m^r = \sum_{t=0}^r \binom{r}{t} \frac{\Gamma(m+r)}{\Gamma(m+r-t)} (-4\pi y)^{-t} d^{r-t} = \sum_{t=0}^r \binom{r}{t} \frac{\Gamma(t-m-r+1)}{\Gamma(1-m-r)} (4\pi y)^{-t} d^{r-t}.$$

We may evaluate the series of Th. 6.1 at  $s = -r$  or  $s = 1-\lambda+r$  with  $0 \leq r < \frac{\lambda}{2}$ . Then by applying (6.4a,b) and (6.6), we know that for each  $0 \leq r < \frac{\lambda}{2}$  :

$$(6.7a) \quad y^{-r} E_{\lambda+2r, N}^*(z, -r; \psi) = \frac{\Gamma(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\lambda+r)} (-4\pi)^r \delta_\lambda^r E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, 0; \psi) \quad ([30, (2.9)]),$$

$$(6.7b) \quad y^{1-\lambda-r} E_{\lambda+2r, N}^*(z, 1-\lambda-r; \psi) = \frac{(-4\pi)^r}{\Gamma(r+1)} \delta_\lambda^r (y^{1-\lambda} E_{\lambda, N}^*(z, 1-\lambda; \psi)).$$

This can be also verified directly by using the series expression (6.1) (cf. [29, (2.4)]).

Let  $L$  be a positive integer prime to  $p$ . We shall consider the Eisenstein measures on  $Z_L$  introduced in Example c in §5 : for each  $\chi : (Z/Lp^\beta Z)^\times \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$ , we have

$$(6.8a) \quad \int_{Z_L} \chi(z) dG_m = -\delta_2(\chi) \frac{1}{8\pi y} \prod_{\ell|Lp} (1 - \frac{1}{\ell}) + (2\pi)^{-m} (Lp^\beta)^{\frac{m}{2}} (\sqrt{-1})^m \Gamma(m) L_{Lp}(m, \chi) E_{m, Lp}^*(z, 0; \chi) |_{m} \tau$$

$$(6.8b) \quad (1 - \chi(b) b^m)^{-1} \int_{Z_L} \chi(z) z_p^{m-1} dE^b = \pi^{-1} 2^{-m} L^{1-\frac{m}{2}} p^{\beta(1-\frac{m}{2})} (\sqrt{-1})^m L_{Lp}(2-m, \chi) (y^{1-m} E_{m, Lp}^*(z, 1-m; \chi)) |_{m} \tau$$

where  $\tau_\beta = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ Lp^\beta & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ . Note that the above formulae are valid for any  $\beta$  such that the finite order character  $\chi : Z_L \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}^\times$  factors through  $(Z/Lp^\beta Z)^\times$ . We put

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.9) \quad E_{m,Lp}(\chi) &= (1-\chi(b)b^m)^{-1} \int_{Z_L} \chi(z)z_p^{m-1} dE^b \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} L_{Lp}(1-m,\chi) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|n} \chi(d)d^{m-1}q^n \quad \text{for } m \geq 1, \\
 G_{m,Lp}(\chi) &= \int_{Z_L} \chi(z)dG_m = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{0 < d|n} \chi(d)\left(\frac{n}{d}\right)^{m-1}q^n \\
 G'_{m,Lp}(\chi) &= \delta_2(\chi) \frac{\varphi(Lp)}{8\pi Lp} + G_{m,Lp}(\chi) \quad \text{for } m \geq 2.
 \end{aligned}$$

These are modular forms in  $M_m(\Gamma_0(Lp^\beta); \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$  except for  $G_{2,Lp}(1_{Lp})$ .

For each integer  $m \geq 0$  and for each subalgebra  $A$  of  $\mathbb{C}$ , let  $A^m(A)$  denote the space of functions  $f$  on  $\mathfrak{H}$  with the Fourier expansion of the following form :

$$f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n,y)e\left(\frac{n}{M}z\right) \quad \text{for some } 0 < M \in \mathbb{Z},$$

where  $a(n,y)$  is a polynomial in  $(4\pi y)^{-1}$  with coefficients in  $A$  of degree less than or equal to  $m$ . For each congruence subgroup  $\Delta$  of  $SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$  and its finite order character  $\psi : \Delta \rightarrow A$ , we define a subspace  $A_k^m(\Delta; A)$  (resp.  $A_k^m(\Delta, \psi; A)$ ) of  $A^m(A)$  consisting of functions  $f$  in  $A^m(A)$  such that

- (i)  $f|_k \gamma \in A^m(\mathbb{C})$  for all  $\gamma \in SL_2(\mathbb{Z})$ ;
- (ii)  $f|_k \gamma = f$  for all  $\gamma \in \Delta$  (resp.  $f|_k \gamma = \psi(\gamma)f$  for all  $\gamma \in \Delta$ ).

The following fact is shown in [30, Lemma 7] :

Lemma 6.4. Let  $\psi$  be a Dirichlet character modulo  $N$ , and suppose that  $A$  is a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -algebra. Then for each  $f \in A_k^m(\Gamma_0(N), \psi; A)$  (resp.  $f \in A_k^m(\Gamma_1(N); A)$ ), if  $k > 2m$ , we can express

$$f = \sum_{r=0}^m \delta_{k-2r}^r f_r \quad \text{with } f_r \in M_{k-2r}(\Gamma_0(N), \psi; A) \text{ (resp. } M_{k-2r}(\Gamma_1(N); A)).$$

These modular forms are uniquely determined by  $f$  and are cusp forms if  $f$  is a cusp form.

We write  $H(f)$  for  $f_0$  in the above formula. This gives a map, if  $k > 2m$ ,  $H : A_k^m(\Gamma_1(N); \overline{\mathbb{Q}}) \rightarrow M_k(\Gamma_1(N); \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$ , which will be called the holomorphic projection. For each  $f = \sum_{r=0}^m (4\pi y)^{-r} f(r) \in A^m(\mathbb{C})$  with  $f^{(i)}$  holomorphic, we put  $c(f) = f^{(0)}$ , which will be called the constant term of  $f$ . Then  $c$  defines a map  $c : A_k^m(\Gamma_1(N); A) \rightarrow A[[q]]$ .

Lemma 6.5.

- (i) (Shimura) If  $f$  is a cusp form in  $S_k(\Gamma_0(N), \psi)$ , then  $\langle f, g \rangle_N = \langle f, H(g) \rangle_N$  for all  $g \in A_k^m(\Gamma_0(N), \psi; \mathbb{C})$  with  $k > 2m$ .
- (ii) If  $k > 2m$  and  $\ell > 2n$ , then  $H(g\delta_k^r h) = (-1)^r H(h\delta_\ell^r g)$  for all  $h \in A_k^m(\Gamma_1(N), \mathbb{C})$  and  $g \in A_\ell^n(\Gamma_1(N); \mathbb{C})$ .
- (iii) Suppose that  $N$  is prime to  $p$  and  $f \in A_k^m(\Gamma_1(Np^\beta); K_0)$  for a finite extension  $K_0/\mathbb{Q}$ . Let  $K$  be the closure of  $K_0$  in  $\Omega$ . If  $k > 2m$ , then the formal  $q$ -expansion  $c(f)$  is in fact an element of  $\overline{M}(N; K)$ .
- (iv) Let  $g \in A_\ell^n(\Gamma_1(Np^\beta); K_0)$  and  $h \in M_k(\Gamma_1(Np^\beta); K_0)$ , and let  $e$  be the projection to the ordinary part on  $\overline{M}(N; K)$ . If  $\ell > 2n$ , then  $e(H(g\delta_k^r h)) = e(c(g)d^r h)$  in  $\overline{M}(N; K)$  for  $d = q \frac{d}{dq}$ .

Proof. The assertion (i) is given in [30, Lemma 6]. The second assertion follows from the argument which proves [11, Lemma 5.3]. If we write  $f \in A_k^m(\Gamma_1(Np^\beta); K_0)$  as  $f = \sum_{r=0}^m \delta_{k-2r}^r f_r$  for  $f_r \in M_{k-2r}(\Gamma_1(Np^\beta); K_0)$ , then we have  $c(f) = \sum_{r=0}^m d^r f_r$  by comparing the constant term of the both sides. This shows the assertion (iii). To see (iv), we write

$$g\delta_k^r h = \sum_{j=0}^t \delta_{s-2r}^j f_j \quad \text{for } t = n+r \text{ and } s = k+\ell+2r.$$

Then by the formula (6.6), we have that

$$c(g\delta_k^r h) = H(g\delta_k^r h) + \sum_{j=1}^t d^j f_j = c(g)d^r h.$$

Note that  $e \circ d = 0$  (cf. [11, (6.13)]). This shows the assertion (iv).

The following fact is a modification of a result of Shimura [30, Th. 2] and [31, p. 217] :

Theorem 6.6. Let  $h \in S_k(\Gamma_0(Lp^\beta), \psi)$  and  $g \in M_\ell(\Gamma_0(Lp^\beta), \xi)$ . Then if  $0 \leq m < \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell)$ ,

$$\mathcal{D}_{Lp}(\ell+m, h, g) = t \langle h^\rho |_{k^\tau Lp^\beta}, H((g |_{\ell^\tau Lp^\beta}) \delta_{k-\ell-2m}^m (E_{k-\ell-2m, Lp}(\xi\psi))) \rangle_{Lp^\beta}$$

and if  $\frac{1}{2}(k-\ell) \leq m < k-\ell$ ,

$$\mathcal{D}_{Lp}(\ell+m, h, g) = t \langle h^\rho |_{k^\tau Lp^\beta}, H((g |_{\ell^\tau Lp^\beta}) \delta_{\ell-k+2m+2}^{k-\ell-m-1} (G'_{\ell-k+2m+2, Lp}(\xi\psi))) \rangle_{Lp^\beta},$$

where  $t = 2^{k+j} \pi^{j+1} (Lp^\beta)^{\frac{1}{2}(k-j-2)} (\sqrt{-1})^{k-\ell} (\Gamma(r+1)\Gamma(j-m))^{-1}$  for  $j = \ell+2m$ .

Proof. We shall give a proof of the case when  $\frac{1}{2}(k-l) \leq r < k-l$ , since the other case can be treated similarly. By the Rankin-Selberg convolution, we have (cf. [30, (2.4)]) that

$$(4\pi)^{-s} \mathcal{D}_{Lp}(s, h, g) = L_{Lp}(2s+2-k-l, \xi\psi) \langle h^p, g E_{k-l, Lp}^*(z, s+1-k; \xi\psi) y^{s+1-k} \rangle_{Lp\beta}$$

and thus,

$$\mathcal{D}_{Lp}(\ell+r, h, g) = \langle h^p, g \cdot E \rangle_{Lp\beta},$$

where  $E = C_0 L_{Lp}(\ell-k+2+2m, \xi\psi) E_{k-l, Lp}^*(z, \ell+m+1-k; \xi\psi) y^{\ell-k+m+1}$  with a constant  $C_0 \neq 0$ . Write  $r = k-l-m-1$  and  $\lambda = k-l-2r$ . Then  $E|_{\tau_{Lp\beta}} = C_1 \delta_{\lambda}^r G'_{\lambda, Lp}(\xi\psi)$  for a non-zero constant  $C_1$  by Cor. 6.3 and (6.7a). We see easily that

$$\langle h^p, gE \rangle_{Lp\beta} = \langle h^p|_{\tau}, (g|_{\tau})(E|_{\tau}) \rangle_{Lp\beta} \text{ for } \tau = \tau_{Lp\beta}.$$

This shows the assertion.

Th. 6.6 combined with Lemma 6.4 shows the following result of Shimura [30] and [31] :

Corollary 6.7. Suppose that  $h$  is primitive of conductor  $C$ . Then the number

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}_{Lp}(\ell+m, h, g)}{\pi^{\ell+2m+1} \langle h, h \rangle_C}$$

is algebraic for each integer  $m$  with  $0 \leq m < k-l$ .

§7. Duality theorems.

We shall study here the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -dual space of  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  and generalize Th. 1. This duality theorem is crucial to the construction of the convoluted measures which will be constructed in the next section.

Write  $C_K$  for  $C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for simplicity. As explained in the beginning of §3, we have a duality :

$$(7.1) \quad \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(C_K, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \Lambda_K, \quad \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\Lambda_K, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq C_K.$$

We shall fix a topological generator  $u$  of  $\Gamma$ . Let  $A$  be a reduced algebra finite flat over  $\Lambda_K$ . Let  $M$  be a compact  $A$ -module and put  $M^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, \mathcal{O}_K)$ . Then we can define a pairing

$$(7.2) \quad \langle , \rangle : M \times M^* \longrightarrow A^*$$

by  $\langle m, m^* \rangle(a) = m^*(a \cdot m)$  for  $m \in M$ ,  $m^* \in M^*$  and  $a \in A$ .

Proposition 7.1. Suppose that there exists a projective system  $\{M_i, \rho_{ij}\}_{i,j \in \mathbb{N}}$  of  $A$ -modules such that

- (i)  $M \simeq \varprojlim_i M_i$  as  $A$ -module;
- (ii)  $\rho_{ij}$  is surjective for all  $i \geq j$ ;
- (iii) The  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -module  $M_i$  is free of finite rank for each  $i$ .

Then we have that  $M^* \simeq \varprojlim_n ((\varprojlim_i M_i^*) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^n \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $(M^*)^* \simeq M$  as  $A$ -module.

Moreover the pairing (7.2) induces isomorphisms :  $\text{Hom}_A(M, A^*) \simeq M^*$  and  $\text{Hom}_A(M^*, A^*) \simeq M$ .

This fact may be well known but it is important for the sequel; so, we shall give a proof. If  $M$  is finite flat over  $\Lambda_K$ , the conditions (i), (ii) and (iii) can be verified easily, and they are also satisfied by  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for a  $p$ -adic space  $X$  as in §5 (for  $A = \mathcal{O}_K[[Z_j]]$  or  $\Lambda_K$ ).

Proof. Since  $\text{Hom}_A(M, \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(A, \mathcal{O}_K)) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M \otimes_A A, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq M^*$  naturally, the last assertion follows from the first. By the assumption (ii), the adjoint map  $\rho_{ij}^* : M_i^* \longrightarrow M_j^*$  is injective for each pair  $j > i$ . Put  $E = \varprojlim_i M_i^*$ . Then we see from [1, II.6.6] that

$$M = \varprojlim_i M_i = \varprojlim_i \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M_i^*, \mathcal{O}_K) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(E, \mathcal{O}_K).$$

On the other hand, for each pair  $m > n$ , we have a commutative diagram of natural maps :

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & p^{m-1}E/p^mE & \longrightarrow & E/p^mE & \xrightarrow{p} & E/p^mE \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & p^{n-1}E/p^nE & \longrightarrow & E/p^nE & \xrightarrow{p} & E/p^nE. \end{array}$$

Obviously,  $\varprojlim_m p^{m-1}E/p^mE = 0$  and thus  $\bar{E} = \varprojlim_m E/p^mE$  is without  $p$ -torsion. There is a natural map :

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\bar{E}, \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(E, \mathcal{O}_K),$$

which is bijective because  $E$  is dense in  $\bar{E}$  and every  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear form is uniformly continuous. Thus we know that

$$M = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\bar{E}, \mathcal{O}_K) = \bar{E}^*.$$

By the assumption (iii),  $M_i/p^m M_i$  and  $M_i^*/p^m M_i^*$  are mutually Pontryagin dual modules. Thus we know that

$$E/p^m E \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M_i/p^m M_i, \mathbb{Z}/p^m \mathbb{Z}) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M/p^m M, \mathbb{Z}/p^m \mathbb{Z}) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M, \mathbb{Z}/p^m \mathbb{Z}).$$

Therefore we see that

$$E = \varprojlim_m E/p^m E = \varprojlim_m \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M, \mathbb{Z}/p^m \mathbb{Z}) = \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M, \mathbb{Z}_p) \quad ([1, II.6.3. Prop. 5])$$

Note that  $M^* \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\mathcal{O}_K, \mathbb{Z}_p)) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(M, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ . This shows that  $\bar{E} = M^*$ . Note that

$$(M^*)^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M^*, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\bar{E}, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(E, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq M.$$

This finishes the proof.

Corollary 7.2. Let M and E be compact A-modules. Suppose that M satisfies the condition of Proposition 7.1 and  $E \simeq \text{Hom}_A(M, A^*)$  as A-module. Then if we denote by  $\langle, \rangle$  the pairing :  $M \times E \longrightarrow A^*$  which gives the above isomorphism, then the pairing

$$\langle, \rangle_0 : M \times E \longrightarrow O_K$$

defined by  $\langle m, e \rangle_0 = \langle m, e \rangle(1)$  gives an isomorphism :  $E \simeq M^*$ .

This is a direct consequence of Proposition 7.1.

Proposition 7.3. Let M be a compact A-module, and let a be an ideal of A. Put  $M^*[a] = \{m^* \in M^* \mid \alpha \cdot m^* = 0 \text{ for all } \alpha \in a\}$ . Then we have a natural isomorphism :  $(M/aM)^* \simeq M^*[a]$ .

Proof. Since A is noetherian, we may choose a finitely many generators  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_r$  of a. Then by definition, we have that  $M/aM = M/\alpha_1 M + \dots + \alpha_r M$  and  $M^*[a] = \bigcap_i M^*[\alpha_i]$ . We consider an exact sequence :

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 M^r & \longrightarrow & M & \longrightarrow & M/aM & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 \psi & & \psi & & & & \\
 (m_1, \dots, m_r) & \longmapsto & \alpha_1 m_1 + \dots + \alpha_r m_r & & & & \\
 \psi & & r \psi & & & & \\
 m & \longmapsto & \bigoplus_{i=1}^r \alpha_i m & & & & 
 \end{array}$$

which yields another :  $0 \longrightarrow (M/aM)^* \longrightarrow M^* \longrightarrow (M^*)^r$ . This shows the result.

Now we shall return to the situation of §5 : Let K be a finite extension of  $L_K$  defined over K and I be the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in K. Put  $I^* = \text{Hom}_{O_K}(I, O_K)$  and  $\hat{I} = \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(I, \Lambda_K)$ . They are naturally I-modules. By Lemma 3.1 and (7.1), we know that as  $\Lambda_K$ -modules,  $I^* \simeq C_K^d$ ,  $\hat{I} \simeq \Lambda_K^d$  for  $d = d(I) = [K : L_K]$ . Let N be a positive integer prime to the fixed prime  $p \geq 5$ , and write

$$\langle, \rangle : h(N; O_K) \times \bar{S}(N; O_K) \longrightarrow \Lambda_K^* = C_K$$

for the pairing defined by  $\langle h, f \rangle(\gamma) = a(1, f|h\gamma)$  ( $\gamma \in \Gamma$ ). Then, Th. 1.3 combined with Prop. 7.1 shows that

$$(7.3) \quad h(N; O_K) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(\bar{S}(N; O_K), C_K), \quad \bar{S}(N; O_K) \simeq \text{Hom}_{\Lambda_K}(h(N; O_K), C_K).$$

as  $\Lambda_K$ -modules under  $\langle, \rangle$ .

Theorem 7.4. Let  $M$  be a compact  $\Lambda_K$ -module satisfying the conditions of Prop. 7.1 for  $A = \Lambda_K$ . Then we have a canonical isomorphism of  $I$ -modules :

$(M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I)^* \simeq M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}$ . In particular, we have a canonical isomorphism of modules over  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  :

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(\overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}, \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I ,$$

which is given by the pairing

$$(\ , \ ) : (h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I) \times (\overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$$

defined by  $(h \otimes i, f \otimes \varphi) = \langle h, f \rangle (\varphi(i))$  for  $i \in I$ ,  $h \in h(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $f \in \overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

(The tensor product  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  and  $\overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}$  are automatically complete under the p-adic topology, since the  $\Lambda_K$ -modules  $I$  and  $\hat{I}$  are free of finite rank (Lemma 3.1).).

Proof. We simply write  $\Lambda$  for  $\Lambda_K$ . The result follows from the following formal calculation and Cor. 7.2 :

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Hom}_I(M \otimes_{\Lambda} I, I^*) &\simeq \text{Hom}_I(M \otimes_{\Lambda} I, \text{Hom}_{\Lambda}(I, \Lambda^*)) && \text{(Prop. 7.1)} \\ &\simeq \text{Hom}_{\Lambda}(M \otimes_{\Lambda} I \otimes_I I, \Lambda^*) && [1, \text{II.4.1}] \\ &\simeq \text{Hom}_{\Lambda}(M \otimes_{\Lambda} I, \Lambda^* \otimes_{\Lambda} \Lambda) \\ &\simeq \text{Hom}_{\Lambda}(M, \Lambda^*) \otimes_{\Lambda} \text{Hom}_{\Lambda}(I, \Lambda) && \text{(Lemma 3.1, [1, II.4.4])} \\ &\simeq M^* \otimes_{\Lambda} \hat{I} && \text{(Prop. 7.1),} \end{aligned}$$

since  $M \otimes_{\Lambda} I$  again satisfies the condition of Prop. 7.1 for  $A = I$ . The fact that the isomorphism given for  $\overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is a morphism of modules over  $h(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$  follows from the explicit form of the pairing given in the theorem.

Corollary 7.5. Let  $M$  be a compact  $\Lambda_K$ -module satisfying the condition of Prop. 7.1. For each  $P \in X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , we have a canonical isomorphism of  $I$ -modules :

$(M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] \simeq M^*[P \cap \Lambda_K]$ . In particular, if  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $k(P) \geq 2$  then

$$(\overline{S}^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] \simeq S_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \varepsilon_P; \mathcal{O}_K) \text{ canonically}$$

as  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$ -modules.

Proof. From Th. 7.4, we know that  $(M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I)^* \simeq M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}$ .

By Prop. 7.3, we have that  $(M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI)^* = (M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \otimes_I I/PI)^* \simeq (M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I)[P]$ . On the other hand, we know that  $M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI \simeq M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \Lambda_K/(P \cap \Lambda_K)$ , since  $I/PI \simeq \Lambda_K/(P \cap \Lambda_K) (\simeq \dots)$  naturally as  $\Lambda_K$ -modules. Again by Prop. 7.3, we have that  $(M \otimes_{\Lambda_K} (\Lambda_K/(P \cap \Lambda_K)))^* \simeq M^*[P \cap \Lambda_K]$ , which proves the first assertion. Then Th. 2.1, Prop. 1.2 and Prop. 7.3 show the last assertion since  $P \cap \Lambda_K = P_{k(P), \epsilon_P}$  by definition.

Remark 7.6. For each  $P \in X(I; O_K)$ , we have a unique  $O_K$ -algebra isomorphism  $i_P : I/PI \simeq O_K$  by definition. We thus have a canonical element  $i_P \in (I/PI)^*$ . The identification of  $(I/PI)^*$  with  $O_K$  as in the proof of Cor. 7.5 is explicitly given by :  $O_K \ni a \mapsto a \cdot i_P \in (I/PI)^*$ . For each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ , if we write the natural algebra homomorphism for  $k = k(P), r = r(P)$  and  $\epsilon = \epsilon_P$  as

$$\pi_{k, \epsilon} : h^0(N; O_K) \longrightarrow h_k^0(\Phi_{r, \epsilon}; O_K) = h^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \Lambda_K/P_{k, \epsilon} \Lambda_K$$

and the natural inclusion as

$$i_{k, \epsilon} : S_k^0(\Phi_{r, \epsilon}; O_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}^0(N; O_K),$$

then we have that

$$(7.4) \quad (h \otimes i, i_{k, \epsilon}(f) \otimes b i_P) = \langle \pi_{k, \epsilon}(h) \otimes (i \text{ mod } P), bf \rangle \\ = b(i \text{ mod } P)a(1, f | \pi_{k, \epsilon}(h))$$

for  $h \in h^0(N; O_K)$ ,  $i \in I$ ,  $b \in O_K$  and  $f \in S_k^0(\Phi_{r, \epsilon}; O_K)$ , where the pairing  $(,)$  is as in Th. 7.4 and  $\langle, \rangle$  is as in Prop. 1.2.

Corollary 7.7. Let  $M$  be a compact  $\Lambda_K$ -module satisfying the conditions of Prop. 7.4 for  $A = \Lambda_K$ . Let  $\varphi : M^* \longrightarrow \bar{S}^0(N; O_K)$  be a  $\Lambda_K$ -linear map. Put  $\hat{\varphi} = \varphi \otimes \text{id} : M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \longrightarrow \bar{S}^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}$ . Then for each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$  we have the following commutative diagram :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (M^* \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & (\bar{S}^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] \\ \cong & & \cong \\ M^*[P_{k(P), \epsilon_P}] & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & S_k^0(\Phi_{r(P), \epsilon_P}; O_K), \end{array}$$

where the vertical isomorphisms are those of Cor. 7.5.

This is a direct consequence of Cor. 7.5.

Now we shall define a key linear form :

$$\ell = \ell_\lambda : \overline{S^0}(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \longrightarrow O_K$$

for each primitive homomorphism  $\lambda : h^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \longrightarrow I$ . Let  $C_0(\lambda; I)$  be the module of congruences as in (4.3), and let  $H \in I$  ( $H \neq 0$ ) be the element chosen in §5 before Th. 5.1 which annihilates  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ . Since  $\lambda$  is primitive,  $\lambda$  induces a decomposition of  $K$ -algebra :  $h^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} K = K \oplus A$  as in Th. 4.2. Let  $1_K$  be the idempotent corresponding to the first factor. Then, by the very definition in (4.3), we know that  $H \cdot 1_K \in h^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I$ . Then, by Th. 7.4, we shall define  $\ell$  by

$$(7.5) \quad \ell(g) = \ell_\lambda(g) = (H \cdot 1_K, g) \quad \text{for } g \in \overline{S^0}(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}.$$

Proposition 7.8. Let  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \longrightarrow I$  be a primitive homomorphism of  $I$ -algebras and  $\lambda_p : h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; O_K) \longrightarrow O_K$  be the induced  $O_K$ -algebra homomorphism. Let  $h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; K) = K_p \oplus A_p$  be the decomposition of  $K$ -algebra induced by  $\lambda_p$  as in (4.2) and  $1_p$  be the idempotent of the factor  $K_p (\simeq K)$ . Then the restriction of  $\ell_\lambda$  to the subspace  $(\overline{S^0}(N; O_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] (\simeq S_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; O_K))$  is given by

$$\ell_\lambda(g) = \langle H(P) \cdot 1_p, g \rangle = H(P) a(1, g|1_p) \quad \text{for } g \in S_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; O_K). \quad \text{Especially } H(P) \cdot 1_p \in h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; O_K).$$

This is obvious from Th. 4.2, (7.4) and the definition (7.5). If the Gorenstein condition (4.5a) is satisfied, Th. 4.4 (4.6c) asserts that  $H(P)$  gives the exact denominator of  $1_p$  in  $h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; K)$  relative to  $h_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; O_K)$ .

We define a linear form for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; O_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$

$$\ell_p = \ell_{f_p} : S_{k(P)}^0(\Phi_{r(P)}, \epsilon_p; K) \longrightarrow K \quad \text{by } \ell_p(g) = a(1, g|1_p)$$

with the notation of Prop. 7.8. This linear form is studied in [11, §4], and we have a formula for  $g \in S_{k(P)}(\Gamma_0(Np^n), \epsilon_p \psi^{-k}; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$  with each  $n \geq r(P)$ .

$$(7.6) \quad \ell_p(g|e) = a(p, f_p)^{r(P)-n} p^{(n-r(P))(k-1)} \frac{\langle h_p | [p^{n-r(P)}], g \rangle_{Np^n}}{\langle h_p, f_p \rangle_{Np^{r(P)}}},$$

where  $h_p = f_p^0|_k \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ Np^r & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  and  $[p^\alpha]$  is the operator defined in §1.III. ( $g|e$  is known to belong to  $S_{k(P)}(\Gamma_0(Np^{r(P)}), \epsilon_p \psi^{-k}; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$  for any  $n \geq r(P)$ ; [11, Prop. 4.1], and thus  $\ell_p(g|e)$  is well defined).

§8. Convoluted measures.

In this section, we shall develop a general theory of  $p$ -adic convolution of a measure over the group  $Z_L$  and a generalized measure as in §3. Let  $J$  be a positive integer prime to  $p$  and put

$$Z_J = \varprojlim_r (\mathbb{Z}/Jp^r\mathbb{Z})^\times = \Gamma \times (\mathbb{Z}/Jp\mathbb{Z})^\times \text{ for } \Gamma \cong 1 + p\mathbb{Z}_p \subset \mathbb{Z}_p^\times.$$

Let  $A_J = O_K[[Z_J]]$  be the continuous group algebra of  $Z_J$ . Take a positive integer  $L$  which is a multiple of  $J$  and is prime to  $p$ . Let  $M$  (resp.  $U$  and  $V$ ) be a compact  $A_J$ -module (resp. compact  $A_L$ -modules) satisfying the conditions of Prop. 7.1 for  $A = A_J$  (resp.  $A = A_L$ ). For our later application, we take as  $M$  either  $\text{Meas}(X; O_K)$  for a  $p$ -adic space  $X$ ,  $I$  as in §5 or  $I \hat{\otimes}_{O_K} J$  as in Th. 5.1d. We shall fix a continuous character  $\alpha : Z_L \rightarrow O_K^\times$  and define the action of  $Z_L$  on  $C(Z_L; O_K)$  (twisted by  $\alpha$ ) by

$$(\phi|_\alpha z)(x) = \alpha(z)\phi(zx) \text{ for } \phi \in C(Z_L; O_K).$$

Thus we allow the twisted action of  $Z_L$  on  $C(Z_L; O_K)$  which may differ from the usual one. Let  $E : C(Z_L; O_K) \rightarrow U^* = \text{Hom}_{O_K}(U, O_K)$  and  $\varphi : M^* \rightarrow V^*$  be  $A_L$ -linear maps (for the twisted action on  $C(Z_L; O_K)$ ). Here we consider  $M^*$  as an  $A_L$ -module via the natural projection :  $A_L \rightarrow A_J$ . We suppose that there is a  $O_K$ -linear map  $m : U^* \otimes_{O_K} V^* \rightarrow \overline{S}(L; O_K)$  such that

$$m(u \otimes v)|a = m((u|a) \otimes (v|a)) \text{ for } a \in A_L.$$

As an example of  $U^*$  and  $V^*$ , we may take

$$U^* = \overline{M}(L; O_K) \quad \text{and} \quad V^* = \overline{S}(L; O_K).$$

Note that  $\overline{M}(L; O_K)$  is a topological ring with the product induced by  $O_K[[q]]$  (which is the usual product of modular forms :  $(f, g) \mapsto f \cdot g$ ),  $\overline{S}(L; O_K)$  is an ideal of  $\overline{M}(L; O_K)$  and the multiplication of  $\overline{M}(L; O_K)$  satisfies the condition of  $m$  as above. In applications in this paper, we always work under this choice of  $U^*$  and  $V^*$ . However, if one considers also modular forms of half integral weight, there is another example of  $U^*$  and  $V^*$  different from those treated in this paper. The case of half integral weight will be studied in detail in our subsequent paper. Thus, this

application in mind, we shall treat the topic a bit more in general than what is necessary here.

We shall naturally extend  $\varphi$  to  $\varphi \otimes \text{id} : M^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^* \longrightarrow V^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*$  and define

$$(8.1) \quad \tilde{\varphi} : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^* \longrightarrow \overline{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K) \quad \text{by} \quad \tilde{\varphi} = m \circ (\varphi \otimes \text{id}).$$

Lemma 8.1.  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^* = \varprojlim_r (M^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^r \mathcal{O}_K \simeq \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*) \simeq (M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U)^*$  canonically.

Proof. We have a natural map :  $M^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^* \longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*)$ ;  $\varphi \otimes u \longmapsto (m \mapsto \varphi(m)u)$ .

On the other hand, we see

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(U, \mathcal{O}_K)) \simeq (M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U)^*.$$

Now we shall verify the conditions of Prop. 7.1 for  $M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U$ . If  $M = \varprojlim_i M_i$  and

$U = \varprojlim_j U_j$  as in Prop. 7.1, then the projections :  $M \longrightarrow M_i$  and  $U \longrightarrow U_j$

are surjective, and we have a natural surjection :  $M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U \longrightarrow M_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U_j$ . Thus we

have an injection :  $M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U \longrightarrow \varprojlim_{i,j} M_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U_j$  whose image is p-adically dense.

Thus we know that

$$M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U \simeq \varprojlim_{i,j} M_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U_j = \varprojlim_i M_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U_i.$$

Thus the desired conditions are verified. We then see from Prop. 7.1 that

$$(M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U)^* = \varprojlim_k ((\varprojlim_{i,j} (M_i^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U_j^*)) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K/p^k \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*.$$

Thus we know that

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*) \simeq (M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} U)^* \simeq (M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U)^* \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*,$$

which finishes the proof.

Hereafter by Lemma 8.1, we shall identify  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*$  with  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*)$ . We

let  $Z_L$  act on  $C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$(F|z)(m,x) = F(z^{-1}m,zx) \quad \text{for } F \in C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K).$$

We then define a function  $E_*(F) : M \longrightarrow U^*$  for each  $F \in C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by  $E_*(F)(m) = \int_{Z_L} (F|z)(m,1) dE(z)$  for  $m \in M$ . We equip  $C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with the supreme norm :  $\|F\| = \text{Sup}_{m,z} |F(m,z)|_p$ . Since  $M$  and  $Z_L$  are compact, this space becomes a compact Banach space. The compactness of  $M \times Z_L$  assures the uniform continuity of  $F$ . Thus for any  $\epsilon > 0$ , we find a neighbourhood  $H$  of  $0$  in  $M$  such that if  $m - m' \in H$ , the norm of the function :  $Z_L \ni z \longmapsto (F|z)(m,1) - (F|z)(m',1)$  in  $C(Z_L, \mathcal{O}_K)$  is smaller than  $\epsilon$ . This shows that  $E_*(F) \in C(M, U^*)$ . For any  $F \in M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , by regarding  $F$  as a function on  $M \times Z_L$ , we know that  $E_*(F) \in \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*) = M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*$ . Thus we have a  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear map :

$$E_* : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_K}(M, U^*) \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*.$$

We shall define

$$(8.2) \quad E_* \varphi : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$$

by  $(E_* \varphi)(F) = \tilde{\varphi}(E_*(F)) \in \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  for  $\tilde{\varphi}$  as in (8.1).

We shall define another action of  $Z_L$  on  $C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$(8.3) \quad (\phi|_{\alpha} z)(m,x) = \alpha(z)\phi(m,zx).$$

Proposition 8.2. The action (8.3) of  $Z_L$  preserves the subspace  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  of  $C(M \times Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , and the convoluted measure  $E_* \varphi : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  gives a morphism of  $A_L$ -modules under the action (8.3).

Proof. The first assertion is obvious; so, we shall prove the second one. There is a natural projection map :  $Z_L \longrightarrow Z_J$ , and we write  $z_J \in Z_J$  for the projected image of  $z \in Z_L$ . We shall let  $Z_L$  act on  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} U^*$  diagonally by

$$(m \otimes u)|z = (m|z_J) \otimes (u|z).$$

We also define an action of  $Z_L$  on  $C(M, U^*)$  by

$$(\phi|z)(m) = (\phi(z_J \cdot m))|z,$$

where the last  $z$  acts on the value  $\phi(z_J \cdot m) \in U^*$  through the action of  $Z_L$  on  $U^*$ . The

natural inclusion :  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} U^* \longrightarrow C(M, U^*)$  is compatible under the action of  $Z_L$ . Then by definition,  $\tilde{\varphi} : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} U^* \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; 0_K)$  becomes  $A_L$ -equivariant. On the other hand, if we let  $z \in Z_L$  act on  $E_*(F) \in M^* \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} U^*$  through the diagonal action defined as above, we have that

$$(E_*(F)|z)(m) = \left( \int_{Z_L} (F|x)(zm, 1) dE(x) \right) |z,$$

where in the right-hand side,  $z \in Z_L$  acts on  $\left( \int_{Z_L} (F|x)(zm, 1) dE(x) \right) \in U^*$  via its action on  $U^*$  for fixed  $m$ . Since  $E$  is  $A_L$ -linear for the twisted action by  $\alpha$ , we see that

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \int_{Z_L} (F|x)(zm, 1) dE(x) \right) |z &= \int_{Z_L} \alpha(z)(F|zx)(zm, 1) dE(x) \\ &= \int_{Z_L} \alpha(z) F(x^{-1}m, zx) dE(x) \\ &= \int_{Z_L} ((F|_{\alpha z})|x)(m, 1) dE(x) \quad (\text{cf. (8.3)}). \end{aligned}$$

This shows that  $E_*(F)|z = E_*(F|_{\alpha z})$  and the  $A_L$ -equivariance of  $E_* \varphi = \tilde{\varphi} \circ E_*$  by definition, since  $\tilde{\varphi}$  is  $A_L$ -linear.

Lemma 8.3. Let  $\mathfrak{a}$  be an ideal of  $A_L$ , and let  $z \in Z_L$  act on  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} C(Z_L; 0_K)$  by  $(m \otimes \phi)|_{\alpha z} = m \otimes (\phi|_{\alpha z})$ . Then, if  $A_L/\mathfrak{a}$  is free of finite rank over  $0_K$  or  $\Lambda_K$ , we have a natural isomorphism :  $C(Z_L; 0_K)[\mathfrak{a}] \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} M^* \simeq (M^* \hat{\otimes}_{0_K} C(Z_L; 0_K))[\mathfrak{a}]$ .

Proof. We shall prove the lemma only when  $A_L/\mathfrak{a}$  is free of finite rank over  $0_K$ , since the other case can be dealt with similarly. We have an exact sequence of  $0_K$ -modules :  $0 \longrightarrow \mathfrak{a} \longrightarrow A_L \longrightarrow A_L/\mathfrak{a} \longrightarrow 0$ . Since  $A_L/\mathfrak{a}$  is  $0_K$ -free, we have a commutative diagram :

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & (A_L/\mathfrak{a})^* & \longrightarrow & A_L^* & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{a}^* \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \parallel & & \parallel & & \parallel \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & C(Z_L; 0_K)[\mathfrak{a}] & \longrightarrow & C(Z_L; 0_K) & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{a}^* \longrightarrow 0, \end{array}$$

where the horizontal rows are split exact sequences. Thus we have an (split) exact sequence :

$$0 \longrightarrow C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\mathfrak{a}] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* \longrightarrow C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* \longrightarrow \mathfrak{a}^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* \longrightarrow 0.$$

Note that  $(\mathfrak{a}^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)^* \simeq \mathfrak{a} \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M$  and  $(C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)^* = A_L \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M$ . Then the dual exact sequence of the above combined with Prop. 7.3 shows that  $(C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\mathfrak{a}] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)^* \simeq M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} A_L / \mathfrak{a} \simeq ((C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)[\mathfrak{a}])^*$ . This shows the result.

Corollary 8.4. Let  $\psi : Z_L \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be a continuous character and  $\psi_a : A_L \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  be the corresponding  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism. Put  $P_\psi = \text{Ker}(\psi_a)$ . Then  $E \star \varphi$  induces an  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear form :

$$M^* \simeq C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\psi] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* \longrightarrow \overline{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\psi]$$

which is explicitly given by

$$(E \star \varphi)(\phi) = \tilde{\varphi}(m \longmapsto E \star (z \longmapsto \psi \alpha^{-1}(z) \phi(z^{-1}m))) \quad (m \in M, z \in Z_L).$$

Proof. The identification :  $\mathcal{O}_K \simeq C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\psi]$  is induced by the correspondence :  $1 \longmapsto \psi \alpha^{-1}$ , since we have let  $Z_L$  act on  $C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by the twisted action by  $\alpha$ . Then we identify  $M^*$  with

$$\begin{aligned} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\psi] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* &= (C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)[P_\psi] \text{ by} \\ \phi &\longmapsto ((z, m) \longmapsto \psi \alpha^{-1}(z) \phi(m)). \end{aligned}$$

Then the assertion follows from the definition of  $E \star \varphi$ .

We shall now decompose canonically  $Z_L = \Gamma \times (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$ . For each character  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ , we put

$$\begin{aligned} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] &= \{\phi \in C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \mid \phi(\zeta z) = \psi(\zeta) \phi(z) \text{ for } \zeta \in (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times\} \\ &= \{\phi \in C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \mid \phi|_\alpha \zeta = \alpha \psi(\zeta) \phi \text{ for } \zeta \in (\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times\}. \end{aligned}$$

If we denote by  $\psi_a : \mathcal{O}_K[(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times] \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra homomorphism induced by  $\psi$ , we have an extension

$$\text{id} \otimes \psi_a : A_L \simeq \Lambda_K \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} \mathcal{O}_K[(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times] \longrightarrow \Lambda_K$$

which is surjective. We write  $\check{\alpha}$  for the restriction of  $\alpha$  to  $(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$ . Then by applying Lemma 8.3 to  $\mathfrak{a} = \text{Ker}(\text{id} \otimes (\check{\alpha}\psi)_\mathfrak{a})$ , we have a canonical isomorphism :  $C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^* \simeq (C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} M^*)[\mathfrak{a}]$ . Thus, we know that  $E_*\varphi$  induces

$$E_*\varphi : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\check{\alpha}^{-1}\psi]) \longrightarrow \overline{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi],$$

with the notation of §1.V.

Let  $\lambda : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \longrightarrow I$  be a primitive  $I$ -algebra homomorphism, and let  $\psi : (\mathbb{Z}/Np\mathbb{Z})^\times \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$  be the character of  $\lambda$ . Let  $\ell = \ell_\lambda : \overline{S}^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$  be the linear form defined in (7.5). Suppose that

(8.4)  $L$  is divisible by  $N$  and  $J$ .

By extending each function  $\phi \in C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)$  to  $Z_L$  by

$$\hat{\phi}(z) = \check{\alpha}^{-1}\psi(z_0)\phi(\langle z_p \rangle),$$

where  $z_0$  (resp.  $\langle z_p \rangle$ ) is the projection of  $z \in Z_L$  in  $(\mathbb{Z}/Lp\mathbb{Z})^\times$  (resp.  $\Gamma$ ), we have an isomorphism :  $C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\check{\alpha}^{-1}\psi]$ , which is the adjoint of  $\text{id} \otimes (\check{\alpha}^{-1}\psi)_\mathfrak{a}$ . We shall identify the spaces as above in this manner. We shall consider the  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -linear map :

$$\Psi : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \overline{S}^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$$

defined by the composite

$$\Psi : M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\check{\alpha}^{-1}\psi] \xrightarrow{E_*\varphi} \overline{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \xrightarrow{T_{L/N}} \overline{S}(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi] \xrightarrow{e} \overline{S}^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)[\psi]$$

(i.e.  $\Psi = e \circ T_{L/N} \circ (E_*\varphi)$ ), where  $T_{L/N}$  is the operator defined in §1.VI and  $e$  is the projection to the ordinary part given in §2. Note that  $C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \simeq I^*$  by Prop. 7.1 through the correspondence :  $\phi \otimes \hat{i} \longmapsto (i \longmapsto \phi(\hat{i}(i)))$ . Thus we know that

$$M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I^* \simeq (M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I)^* \text{ by Lemma 8.1.}$$

Definition. We shall define a generalized measure  $E_*\lambda\varphi \in M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$  by the composite

$$(8.5) \quad E_{*\lambda}\varphi = \ell_\lambda \circ (\Psi \otimes \text{id.}) : (M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I)^* \simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\Psi \otimes \text{id.}} \overline{S^0}(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I} \xrightarrow{\ell_\lambda} \mathcal{O}_K.$$

In the first part [11, p. 189], we used the trace operator instead of  $T_{L/N}$  to define  $E_{*\lambda}\varphi$  or more precisely  $\Psi$ . This change of operators gives much improvement in the result, and the utility of  $T_{L/N}$  was found by B. Perrin-Riou [25].

Note that for each  $P \in X(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ,

$$(M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI \simeq M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I/PI \simeq M.$$

Thus we may consider the image  $(E_{*\lambda}\varphi)_P$  of  $E_{*\lambda}\varphi$  in  $M$  according to the above map.

Theorem 8.5. For each  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k_P \geq 2$  and  $\phi \in M^*$ , we have  
 $(E_{*\lambda}\varphi)_P(\phi) = H(P)\ell_P \circ T_{L/N} \circ e(\tilde{\varphi}(m \mapsto E_*(z. \mapsto \alpha^{-1} \epsilon \psi \omega^{-k}(z) z_P^k \phi(z^{-1}m))))$ , where  
 $z_P \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$  is the projection of  $z \in Z_L$ ,  $k = k(P)$ ,  $\epsilon = \epsilon_P$  and  $\ell_P$  is as in (7.6).

Proof. One can naturally identify

$$((M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI)^* \simeq (M \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I/PI)^* \simeq M^*$$

$$\text{and} \quad ((M \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I/PI)^* \simeq (M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} \hat{I})[P] \quad (\text{Prop. 7.3})$$

$$\simeq M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} (C(\Gamma; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_{k, \epsilon}]) \quad (\text{Cor. 7.5})$$

$$\simeq M^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} (C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\xi]) \quad \text{for } \xi = \epsilon \psi \omega^{-k},$$

where  $P_\xi \subset A_L$  is the ideal as in Cor. 8.4. Then, we may regard  $(E_{*\lambda}\varphi)_P$  as the restriction of  $E_{*\lambda}\varphi$  to  $M^* \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)[P_\xi]$  (for  $\xi = \epsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ ), which is canonically isomorphic to  $M^*$ . Then by applying Cor. 8.4 to  $\xi$ , we obtain the result from Prop. 7.8.

§9. Proof of Theorems 5.1, 5.1d and 5.1d'.

Proof of Theorem 5.1.

We shall use the same notation as in Th. 5.1. Especially, we denote by  $\mu : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  the given arithmetic measure of weight  $\ell$  and of character  $\xi$  and by  $\lambda : k^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \longrightarrow I$  the primitive  $I$ -algebra homomorphism. Let  $L$  be the least common multiple of  $J$  and  $N$ , and let  $E : C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  be the Eisenstein measure defined in §5, Example c, which satisfies

$$2 \int_{Z_L} \phi(z) dE = \sum_{\substack{n=1 \\ p \nmid n}}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{\substack{d|n \\ (d, Lp)=1}} \text{sqn}(d) \phi(d) \right) q^n \in \mathcal{O}_K[[q]].$$

We shall define an arithmetic measure  $\mu^L : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  out of the given  $\mu$  by  $\mu^L(\phi) = \mu(\phi) | [L/J]$  ( $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ ), where  $[L/J] : \bar{S}(J; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is the operator defined in §1.III. Then one can easily verify that  $\mu^L$  is arithmetic of weight  $\ell$  and of character  $\xi$  (which factors through  $Z_J$ ). We shall let  $Z_L$  act on  $C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$(9.1a) \quad (\phi | z)(x) = \xi(z) z_p^\ell \phi(z \cdot x) \quad (\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K))$$

and on  $C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  by

$$(9.1b) \quad (\phi |_\alpha z)(w) = z_p \phi(zw) \quad (\phi \in C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)),$$

where  $x \longmapsto z \cdot x$  ( $x \in X$ ) is the action of  $z \in Z_L$  on  $X$  as in (5.1b). The action of  $Z_L$  on  $C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is the twisted action by the character  $\alpha : z \longmapsto z_p$  considered in §8. As seen in Example c in §5,  $E$  is of weight 1. Thus, under the action (9.1a,b), the measures  $E : C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and  $\mu^L : C(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \longrightarrow \bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  becomes  $A_L$ -linear. We write  $M$  for this  $A_L$ -module  $C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$  and apply the theory in §8 to  $\mu^L$  and  $E$ . We take  $\bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  as  $U^*$  and  $V^*$  in §8 and the usual multiplication of  $\bar{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is taken as  $m$ . Put  $\Phi = E *_{\lambda} \mu^L \in \text{Meas}(X, \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I$ . We shall show that this generalized measure satisfies the requirement of the theorem. Let  $\chi : Z_J \longrightarrow \bar{\mathbb{Q}}^*$  be a finite order character, and let  $\phi \in LC(X, \chi; \bar{\mathbb{Q}})$ . Suppose that  $\mu(\phi) \in M_\ell(\Gamma_1(Jp^\beta))$ . Then, by (5.1b), we know that

$$(9.2) \quad \mu(\phi) \in M_\ell(\Gamma_0(Jp^\beta), \xi\chi) \quad \text{and} \quad \mu^L(\phi) \in M_\ell(\Gamma_0(Lp^\beta), \xi\chi).$$

Since  $K \cap \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p = K$ , for each finite extension  $K'/K$ ,  $K' = K \otimes_K K'$  is still a field. If  $I'$  denotes the integral closure of  $\Lambda_K$  in  $K'$ , we have a unique scalar

extension of  $\lambda$ :  $\lambda' = \lambda \otimes \text{id} : h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I' = h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\Lambda_K} I \otimes_{I'} I' \rightarrow I'$ .

By construction, one sees that  $\hat{\phi}' = E_{*\lambda'} \mu^L$  is the natural image of  $\hat{\phi} = E_{*\lambda} \mu^L$  under the scalar extension map:  $\text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_K) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_K} I \rightarrow \text{Meas}(X; \mathcal{O}_{K'}) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}_{K'}} I'$ . Thus to prove the theorem, replacing  $\lambda$ ,  $I$  and  $\mathcal{O}_K$  by its extension  $\lambda'$ ,  $I'$  and  $\mathcal{O}_{K'}$ , if necessary we may assume that the condition (3.1b) holds for  $I$  and  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$ .

Write  $\varepsilon$  for  $\varepsilon_p$ ,  $k$  for  $k(P)$  and  $r$  for  $r(P)$  for  $P \in X_{\text{alg}}(I; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k(P) \geq 2$ . Then we have by Th.8.5 that

$$\int_X \phi v^m d\hat{\phi}_p = H(P) \varepsilon_p \circ T_{L/N} \circ e \left( \int_X \int_{Z_L} \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}(z) z_p^{k-1} ((\phi v^m || z^{-1})(x)) dE(z) d\mu^L(x) \right).$$

Note that by (9.1a) and (5.1c)

$$(9.3) \quad e \left( \int_X \int_{Z_L} \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}(z) z_p^{k-1} ((\phi v^m || z^{-1})(x)) dE(z) d\tilde{\mu}^L(x) \right) = e \left( \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-j-1} dE \cdot \int_X \phi v^m d\tilde{\mu}^L \right),$$

where we write  $\eta$  for  $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k} \xi^{-1} \chi^{-1}$  and  $j$  for  $\ell + 2m$ . Also note that

$$(9.4a) \quad \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-j-1} dE = E_{k-j, Lp}(\eta) | \iota_p \quad \text{if } k > j \quad (\Leftrightarrow 0 \leq m < \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell)),$$

$$(9.4b) \quad d^{l+j-k} \left( \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-j-1} dE \right) = G_{2+j-k, Lp}(\eta) | \iota_p \quad \text{if } j \geq k \quad (\Leftrightarrow k-\ell \leq 2m),$$

where  $d$  is the differential operator  $q \frac{d}{dq}$  defined in §1.VIII and  $\iota_p$  is the twisting operator in §1.VII for the trivial character modulo  $p$ . We have to be careful about the fact:  $\int_X \phi v^m d\mu^L = (L/J)^{-m} d^m(\mu^L(\phi))$  (cf. (5.1c)) and also we shall use the fact that  $e(hdf) = -e(fdh)$  and  $e(h(f| \iota_p)) = e((h| \iota_p)f)$  (Prop.2.4). Then we apply to (9.3) the above facts and obtain the formula:

$$e \left( \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-j-1} dE \cdot \int_X \phi v^m d\mu^L \right) = \begin{cases} (-J/L)^m e((\mu^L(\phi) | \iota_p) d^m(E_{k-j, Lp}(\eta))) & \text{if } 0 \leq m < \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell), \\ (-J/L)^m e((\mu^L(\phi) | \iota_p) d^{k-\ell-m-1}(G_{2+j-k, Lp}(\eta))) & \text{if } \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell) \leq m < k-\ell. \end{cases}$$

Note that  $f| \iota_p = f - (f|T(p))|[p]$ . Thus by the assumption (5.8) that  $\mu(\phi)|T(p) = 0$  for all  $\phi \in C(X; \mathcal{O}_K)$ , we know that  $\mu^L(\phi)| \iota_p = \mu^L(\phi)$ . Since  $\mu^L(\phi) \in M_\ell(\Gamma_0(Lp^\gamma), \xi_X; \overline{\mathbb{Q}})$  for any  $\gamma \geq \beta$ , we may suppose that  $\eta$  is a character of  $(\mathbb{Z}/Lp^\beta \mathbb{Z})^\times$ . Then by Lemma 6.5 (iv), we have with the notation of (6.9) that

$$e \left( \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-j-1} dE \cdot \int_X \phi v^m d\mu^L \right) = \begin{cases} (-J/L)^m e \circ H(\mu^L(\phi) \delta_{k-j}^m(E_{k-j, Lp}(\eta))) & \text{if } 0 \leq m < \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell), \\ (-J/L)^m e \circ H(\mu^L(\phi) \delta_{2+j-k}^{k-\ell-m-1}(G'_{2+j-k, Lp}(\eta))) & \text{if } \frac{1}{2}(k-\ell) \leq m < k-\ell. \end{cases}$$

We write simply  $g$  for either  $H(\mu^L(\phi) \delta_{k-j}^m(E_{k-j, Lp}(\eta)))$  or  $H(\mu^L(\phi) \delta_{2+j-k}^{k-\ell-m-1} G'_{2+j-k, Lp}(\eta))$

according as the above condition on  $m$ , where  $H$  is the holomorphic projection defined in §6. Then, by (7.6), we have that

$$\int_X \phi v^m d\phi_p = H(P) a(p, f_p)^{r-\beta_p(\beta-r)(k-1)} (-J/L)^m \frac{\langle h_p | [p^{\beta-r}], g | \tau_{L/N} \rangle_{Np^\beta}}{\langle h_p, f_p \rangle_{Np^r}}$$

By (1.7) combined with [27, (3.4.5)], we have that

$$\langle h_p | [p^{\beta-r}], g | \tau_{L/N} \rangle_{Np^\beta} = (L/N)^k \langle h_p | [Lp^{\beta-r}], g \rangle_{Lp^\beta} = (L/N)^{k/2} p^{k(r-\beta)/2} \langle f_p^0 | \tau_{Lp^\beta}, g \rangle_{Lp^\beta},$$

since  $h_p | [Lp^{\beta-r}/N] = (Lp^{\beta-r}/N)^{-k/2} f_p^0 | \tau_{Lp^\beta}$  for  $\tau_{Lp^\beta} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ Lp^\beta & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ . Note that

$$\mu^L(\phi) = ((-1)^k (L/J)^{-k/2} (\mu(\phi) |_{\varrho} \tau_{Jp^\beta}) |_{\varrho} \tau_{Lp^\beta}).$$

Then the assertion follows from Th.6.6 and the following formula:

$$(9.5) \frac{\langle h_p, f_p \rangle_{Np^r}}{\langle f_p^0, f_p^0 \rangle_{Np^r}} = \begin{cases} (-1)^{k_W(f_p)} & \text{if } f_p = f_p^0, \\ (-1)^{k_W(f_p)} p^{(2-k)/2} a(p, f_p) \left(1 - \frac{\psi_p \psi'(p) p^{k-1}}{a(p, f_p)^2}\right) \left(1 - \frac{\psi_p \psi'(p) p^{k-2}}{a(p, f_p)^2}\right) & \text{if } f_p \neq f_p^0. \end{cases}$$

This formula (9.5) is given in [25, Lemma 27] when  $k(P) = 2$  and the general case:  $k(P) \geq 2$  follows from the same computation there or the formula [30, (3.2)].

Proof of Theorem 5.1d. Let  $L$  be the least common multiple of  $N$  and  $J$ . Put  $\phi = E^*_{\lambda} (\lambda'_0)^L$  with the notation of the above proof of Th.5.1, where

$$(\lambda'_0)^L : C(\mathbb{Z}_p; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} J^* \rightarrow \overline{S}(L; \mathcal{O}_K) \text{ is defined by } (\lambda'_0)^L = [L/J] \circ \lambda'_0.$$

For each  $Q \in X_{\text{alg}}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  with  $k(Q) \geq 2$ , we have a natural map:

$$C(\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I^* \cong C(\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} J^*[Q] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I^* \rightarrow C(\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}; \mathcal{O}_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} J^* \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_K} I^* \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathcal{O}_K.$$

By definition, this is nothing but the convoluted measure  $E^*_{\lambda} (\mu_{g_Q})^L$  for the measure  $\mu_{g_Q}$  associated with  $g_Q$  as in Example b in §5. Then we apply Th.5.1b, which has already been deduced from Th.5.1, and obtain the result.

Proof of Theorem 5.1d'. We shall deduce Th.5.1d' from the following result:

Theorem 9.1. Let the notation and the assumption be as in Th.5.1d. Then, for each integer  $b > 1$  prime to  $JNp$ , there exists a unique generalized Iwasawa function  $\phi^b$  in the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} J$  such that

(i) If  $H \in I$  annihilates  $C_0(\lambda; I)$ , then  $H(P) \phi^b(P, Q) \in I \hat{\otimes} J$ ,

(ii) for each  $(P, Q) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I) \times X_{\text{alg}}(J)$  with  $k(P) \geq k(Q) \geq 2$ , we have

$$\phi^b(P, Q) = \begin{cases} cwS(P)^{-1} (1 - \psi_{\xi}^{-1} \epsilon_{p \in Q}^{-1} (b) \langle b \rangle^{k(P)-k(Q)}) E'(P, Q) \mathcal{D}(k(Q), f_p, g_Q) / \Omega(P, Q, P_0) & \text{if } k(P) > k(Q) \\ 0 & \text{if } k(P) = k(Q) \text{ but either } P \neq Q \text{ or } \lambda \text{ does not factors through } \lambda', \\ \frac{1-p}{p} (\log \langle b \rangle) & \text{if } P = Q \text{ and } \lambda' = \lambda |_{h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)}, \end{cases}$$

where  $c = c(P, Q, P_0)$ ,  $w = w(P, Q, P_0)$  as in Th.5.1d and  $E^1(P, Q) = E(P, Q, P_0)/E_2^1(P, Q)$  for  $E_2^1(P, Q)$  defined in Th.5.1d' and  $\langle b \rangle = bw(b)^{-1} \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ .

Proof. Put  $\psi^b = E^{b*} (\lambda'^*)^L \in I \hat{\otimes} J$  for  $(\lambda'^*)^L = [L/J] \circ \lambda'^*$  and  $\phi^b(P, Q) = H(P)^{-1} \psi^b(P)$  where  $E^b : C(Z_L; \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \overline{M}(J; \mathcal{O}_K)$  is the Eisenstein measure defined in §5 in Example c. By Th.8.5 combined with the argument which proves Th.5.1, we know that

$$\psi^b(P, Q) = H(P) \lambda_p \circ T_{L/N} \circ e \left( \int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-\ell-1} dE^b \cdot (g_Q | [L/J]) \right),$$

where  $\eta = \epsilon_p \epsilon_Q^{-1} \psi \xi^{-1} \omega^{\ell-k}$  for  $k = k(P)$  and  $\ell = k(Q)$ . By the well known formula:

$$\int_{Z_L} z_p^{-1} dE^b = \left( \frac{1}{p} - 1 \right) \log(\langle b \rangle) \in \mathbb{Z}_p,$$

we know that

$$\int_{Z_L} \eta(z) z_p^{k-\ell-1} dE^b = \begin{cases} (1 - \eta(b) \langle b \rangle^{k-\ell}) E_{k-\ell, Lp}(\eta) & \text{if } k > \ell, \\ \left( \frac{1}{p} - 1 \right) \log(\langle b \rangle) & \text{if } k = \ell \text{ and } \eta = \text{id}. \end{cases}$$

When  $k > \ell$ , the same calculation as in the proof of Theorems 5.1 and 5.1d yields the expression of  $\phi^b(P, Q)$  by the special values of  $\mathcal{D}(s, f_p, g_Q | \tau_\beta)$ . Then in a similar manner to the proof of Lemma 5.2, we obtain the desired result. Here note that  $g_Q$  has non-trivial coefficient in  $q^p$  and hence we have the Euler factor  $E^1(P, Q)$  instead of  $E(P, Q, P_0)$ . We now suppose that  $k = \ell$  and  $\eta = \text{id}$ . Then, the similar computation as in the proof of Th.5.1 shows that

$$\psi^b(P, Q) = \left( \frac{1}{p} - 1 \right) (\log(\langle b \rangle)) H(P) \lambda_p (T_{L/N} \circ e(g_Q | [L/J])).$$

If  $\lambda$  does not factors through  $\lambda'$ , then by [14, Cor.1.3], we can find an integer  $n$  prime to  $Lp$  such that  $a(n, g_Q) \neq a(n, f_p)$ . Note that  $\lambda_p(h | T(n)) = a(n, f_p) \lambda_p(h)$  for any  $h$ . On the other hand, for  $h = T_{L/N} \circ e(g_Q | [L/J])$ , we know that

$h | T(n) = a(n, g_Q) h$ . This shows that  $\lambda_p(T_{L/N} \circ e(g_Q | [L/J])) = 0$ . If  $\lambda'$  is the restriction of  $\lambda$  to  $h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)$  ( $J = N$ ) but if  $P \neq Q$ , the same argument shows that  $\lambda_p(h) = 0$  for  $h = e(f_Q)$ . If  $P = Q$ , then  $L = N = J$  and

$$\psi^b(P, Q) = \left( \frac{1}{p} - 1 \right) (\log(\langle b \rangle)) H(P), \text{ since } \lambda_p(f_p) = 1. \text{ This finishes the proof.}$$

Assuming  $\lambda' = \lambda |_{h^0(N; \mathcal{O}_K)}$ , we shall now prove Th.5.1d'. We now eliminate the dependence on  $b$  of the function  $\phi^b$  defined in Th.9.1. We choose  $b$  so that  $\langle b \rangle$  gives the topological generator  $u$  of  $\Gamma$  which we already fixed in §5. Consider the power series  $F(X, Y) \in \mathcal{O}_K[[X, Y]]$  such that  $F(\epsilon(u)u^s - 1, \epsilon'(u)u^t - 1) = 1 - \epsilon \epsilon'^{-1}(u)u^{s-t}$  for each  $s, t \in \mathbb{Z}_p$  and finite order characters  $\epsilon, \epsilon' : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ . We may show the existence of such a power series as follows: We identify  $\mathbb{Z}_p^2$  with  $\Gamma^2$  by  $(s, t) \mapsto (u^s, u^t)$ . Define functions  $S, T$  on  $\mathbb{Z}_p^2$  by  $S(s, t) = u^{s+t} - 1, T(s, t) = u^{s-t}$ .

Then, we know that  $F(X,Y) = -T = 1 - (X+1)/(Y+1) \in \mathcal{O}_K[[X,Y]]$ . Note that  $X-Y = T(1+Y)$  and  $1+Y$  is a unit in  $\Lambda_K = \mathcal{O}_K[[Y]]$ . By Th.9.1, the function  $D'(P,Q)$  as in Th.5.1d' has the expression  $D' = \phi^b/F$  in the quotient field of  $I \hat{\otimes} I$ . (In fact, the set of points  $(P,Q) \in X_{\text{alg}}(I)^2$  with  $k(P) > k(Q)$  is dense in  $X(I)^2$ .) Thus by Th.9.1, we know that for non-critical  $P$

$((X-Y)D'(P,Q))|_{P=Q} = T(Y+1)\phi^b(P,Q)/F|_{P=Q} = -(1+Y(P))\phi^b(P,P) = (1+Y(P))^{\frac{p-1}{p}}(\log(u))$ ,  
 since  $(X-Y)/F|_{P=Q} = -T(1+Y)/T|_{P=Q} = -(1+Y(P))$ . This finishes the proof.

#### References.

- [1] N. Bourbaki, Algèbre, Paris: Hermann, 1970.
- [2] N. Bourbaki, Algèbre commutative, Paris: Hermann, 1961.
- [3] H. Carayol, Représentations cuspidales du groupe linéaire, Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 4<sup>e</sup>-serie 17 (1984), 191-225.
- [4] W. Casselman, On some results of Atkin and Lehner, Math. Ann. 201 (1973), 301-314.
- [5] P. Deligne, Les constantes des équations fonctionnelles des fonctions  $L$ , In "Modular functions of one variables II," Lectures notes in Math. 349 (1973), pp. 501-595.
- [6] P. Deligne, Valeurs de fonctions  $L$  et périodes d'intégrales, Proc. Symp. Pure Math. 33 (1979), part 2, 313-346.
- [7] S. S. Gelbart, Automorphic forms on adèle groups, Ann. of Math. Studies No.83, Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, 1975.
- [8] S. S. Gelbart and H. Jacquet, A relation between automorphic representations of  $GL(2)$  and  $GL(3)$ , Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 4<sup>e</sup>-serie 11 (1978), 471-542.
- [9] E. Hecke, Theorie der Eisensteinschen Reihen höherer Stufe und ihre Anwendung auf Funktionentheorie und Arithmetik, Abh. Math. Hamb. 5 (1927), 199-224 (Werke No.24).
- [10] H. Hida, Congruences of cusp forms and special values of their zeta functions, Inventiones Math. 63 (1981), 225-261.
- [11] H. Hida, A  $p$ -adic measure attached to the zeta functions associated with two elliptic modular forms, I, Inventiones Math. 79 (1985), 159-195.
- [12] H. Hida, Congruences of cusp forms and Hecke algebras, Séminaire de Théorie des Nombres, Paris, 1983-84, Progress in Math. 59, 133-146.
- [13] H. Hida, Iwasawa modules attached to congruences of cusp forms, Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 4<sup>e</sup>-serie 19 (1986), 231-273.
- [14] H. Hida, Galois representations into  $GL_2(\mathbb{Z}_p[[X]])$  attached to ordinary cusp forms, Inventiones Math. 85 (1986), 545-613.

- [15] H. Hida, Hecke algebras for  $GL_1$  and  $GL_2$ , Séminaire de Théorie des Nombres, Paris 1984-85, Progress in Math. 63 (1986), 131-163.
- [16] H. Hida, Modules of congruence of Hecke algebras and L-functions associated with cusp forms, Amer. J. Math.
- [17] H. Jacquet and R. P. Langlands, Automorphic forms on  $GL(2)$ , Lecture notes in Math. 114, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer, 1970.
- [18] H. Jacquet, Automorphic forms on  $GL(2)$ , II, Lecture notes in Math. 278, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer, 1972.
- [19] N. M. Katz, Higher congruences between modular forms, Ann. of Math. 101 (1975), 332-367.
- [20] N. M. Katz, p-adic interpolation of real analytic Eisenstein series, Ann. of Math. 104 (1976), 459-571.
- [21] S. Lang, Cyclotomic fields, Grad. Texts in Math. 59, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer, 1978.
- [22] B. Mazur, Modular curves and the Eisenstein ideal, Publ. Math. I.H.E.S. 47 (1977), 33-186.
- [23] B. Mazur and A. Wiles, On p-adic analytic families of Galois representations, Compositio Math. 59 (1986), 231-264.
- [24] A. A. Panciskin, Le prolongement p-adique analytique des fonctions L de Rankin, I: C.R. Acad. Sc. Paris 295 (1982), 51-53, II: idem 227-230.
- [25] B. Perrin-Riou, Fonctions L p-adiques associées à une forme modulaire et à un corps quadratique imaginaire, preprint.
- [26] J.-P. Serre, Formes modulaires et fonctions zêta p-adiques, In "Modular functions of one variable III," Lecture notes in Math. 350 (1973), pp.191-268.
- [27] G. Shimura, Introduction to the arithmetic theory of automorphic functions, Tokyo-Princeton: Iwanami Shoten and Princeton Univ. Press, 1971.
- [28] G. Shimura, On the holomorphy of certain Dirichlet series, Proc. London Math. Soc. (3) 31 (1975), 79-98.
- [29] G. Shimura, On some arithmetic properties of modular forms of one and several variables, Ann of Math. 102 (1975), 491-515.
- [30] G. Shimura, The special values of the zeta functions associated with cusp forms, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 29 (1976), 783-804.
- [31] G. Shimura, On the periods of modular forms, Math. Ann. 229 (1977), 211-221.
- [32] G. Shimura, Confluent hypergeometric functions on Tube domains, Math. Ann. 260 (1982), 269-302.
- [33] J. Tilouine, Un sous-groupe p-divisible de la jacobienne de  $X_1(Np^r)$  comme module sur l'algèbre de Hecke, Bull. Soc. Math. France
- [34] A. Weil, Basic number theory, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer, 1974.